

RESEARCH COMMITTEE

18 OCTOBER 2023

AGENDA

A meeting of the Research Committee will be held on Wednesday 18 October 2023 from 10:30 in 11.13, the Central Building, and online via Zoom. The meeting is scheduled to last until 13:00.

| | Pages |
|---|------------------|
| 1. Welcome and Introductions <i>To welcome new members to the committee</i> | |
| 2. Declarations of Interest | |
| 3. Minutes of 25 May 2023 <i>To approve the minutes of the meeting held 25 May 2023.</i> | RC/23/01 3-7 |
| 4. Matters Arising <i>To note the action list of the meeting held 25 May 2023, and any matters arising not on the agenda</i> | RC/23/02 8-10 |
| 5. Terms of Reference <i>To note the Committee Terms of Reference and Membership for AY 2023/24</i> | RC/23/03 11-15 |
| 6. Committee Effective Behaviour Statement <i>To note the Committee Effective Behaviour Statement</i> | RC/23/04 16-17 |
| 7. Pro-Vice Chancellor's Update <i>To note a verbal update from the PVC on research related matters since the May 2023 meeting.</i> | |
| 8. Research Strategy Update <i>To discuss the updated workstreams and the next steps for development of KPIs. (include whole strategy and work streams)</i> | RC/23/05 18-45 |
| 9. Grants Received and Applications Made AY 2022/23 <i>For information of the committee</i> | RC/23/06 46-65 |
| 10. Governance of Research <i>To note the updates to the Governance of Research document</i> | RC/23/07 66-105 |
| 11. Recognised Group Applications <i>To note the applications for two Recognised Groups</i> | RC/23/08 106-108 |
| 12. DRU Application <i>To note the application for a new DRU (approved by</i> | RC/23/09 109-116 |

Chair's action)

- | | | |
|---|----------|---------|
| 13. Department of Health Policy Departmental Review <i>For information of the committee</i> | RC/23/10 | 117-138 |
| 14. Research Centre Review External Panel Members <i>To confirm the external panel members selected for the upcoming Research Centre Reviews.</i> | RC/23/11 | 139-150 |
| 15. Safeguarding in Research and International Activities <i>For information of the committee</i> | RC/23/12 | 151-169 |
| 16. UKRI Monograph Open Access Policy <i>For information of the committee</i> | RC/23/13 | 169-171 |
| 17. 2022/23 Report to Academic Board <i>To approve the report from the Committee to Academic Board for AY 2022/23.</i> | RC/23/14 | 172-179 |
| 18. Any Other Business | | |

ACTION SHEET

Background and purpose

The Research Committee Action Sheet serves to record the ongoing actions raised at previous committee meetings, and what has been done.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to note the updates to actions.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

Action and Decisions arising from the Research Committee on 25 May 2023

| | Item or minute number | Decision /action to be taken, by whom, and by when | Status |
|----|--|---|-----------------------|
| 1. | ST2021/22 RC/27 | Good practice for research collaboration Draft being considered by REC and RSPC. To be considered by RC in MT 2022 | For future agenda |
| 2. | ST2021/22 RC/35 | Pre-doctoral scheme The PhD Academy is to investigate other pre-doc schemes in operation and report back to the Committee. | For future agenda |
| 3. | ST2021/22 | PhD vivas <ul style="list-style-type: none"> PhD Academy to approach the Grantham Research Institute for guidance on how to balance financial requirements with environmental sustainability. PhD Academy to organise research on other HEIs' experiences with online/ hybrid vivas from both students' and examiners' points of view and share best practice. | For future agenda |
| 4. | Nov 22 Annual Report on Research Misconduct (23) | Lyn Grove should investigate the process to create a procedure for cases of Research Misconduct where there is journal crossover. | For future agenda |
| 5. | IGC Annual Report (14) | Jonathan Leape to share the January 2023 Commissioning Board Research Programme Review to the March 2023 meeting. | Expected shortly |
| 6. | IGC Annual Report (14) | Julia Black and Jonathan Leape to discuss the scalability of IGC work. | Julia Black to update |
| 7. | IGC Annual Report (14) | Casimira Headley-Walker to advise Dr Leape of the centre review timetable and process. | Completed |
| 8. | Draft Research and Innovation Strategy (20) | Chair to meet with John Chalcraft to discuss issues of academic freedom and academic safety | |
| 9. | List of Research Units (32) | Chair to confirm endowment prospects for Hellenic Observatory. | |

| | | | |
|-----|---------------------------------------|--|---|
| 10. | Research Centre Review Procedure (33) | The Governance of Research document should be reviewed to tie into the new Strategy and lay out the purposes of centres. | Completed |
| 11. | KEFSC Minutes | Reform KEFSC to increase strategic involvement | Completed |
| 12. | KEFSC Minutes | Ask Public Affairs Team to compare School's offering to the Civic Engagement Strategies of other London universities in order to highlight the School's USP in this area | |
| 13. | KEFSC Minutes | Ask Blogs Manager to present strategy to next KEFSC meeting. | Completed |
| 14. | Authorship Guidance | Jen Fensome and Niamh Tumelty to lead on revising the authorship guidance based on the committee's comments and agreed points. | <p>Authorship guidance now to be referred to as Authorship Principles.</p> <p>Heads of Department have been asked to confirm which discipline specific guidance they wish to provide as part of the annex to the authorship principles. The deadline for this has now been extended to 9 November 2023, following a request from Charles Stafford.</p> |
| 15. | Research Centre Reviews | Members of the Research Committee were asked to volunteer to sit on either a centre or departmental review panel once the latter had been announced. | <p>Completed. Reviewers for 2023-24:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Statistics Robert Simon • European Institute Ricky Burdett • School of Public Policy Raphael Wittenberg • LSE Ideas Tiziana Leone • Middle East Centre Mylene Lagarde • United States Phelan Centre Maria Correia • LSE Health Joan Roses • International Inequalities Institute John Chalcraft |
| 16. | | Chloe Parkin to discuss key risks with Niamh Tumulty. | |

TERMS OF REFERENCE AND MEMBERSHIP

Background and purpose

The Research Committee Terms of Reference have been substantially updated in order to account for the new research strategy, Research for the World. They now lay out the committee's responsibility for each strand of the strategy, and the involvement of each of the committee's sub-committee's.

Responsibility for governance of Research Centres and Institutes has been made more explicit, and has been separated from financial responsibility (a paper expanding this is expected at the December 2023 meeting)

The new terms of reference are attached at Annex A.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to approve the updated Terms of Reference. The paper will then be passed to Academic Board for approval.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

RESEARCH COMMITTEE MEMBERSHIP AND TERMS OF REFERENCE 2023/24

The Research Committee is a sub-committee of the Academic Board and will report to Academic Board at least annually.

1. The Committee shall advise and support the Vice President and Pro-Vice Chancellor (Research) in meeting their responsibilities to encourage and facilitate research of the highest quality.
2. The Committee shall have overall responsibility for monitoring and ensuring the delivery of the Research for the World Research Strategy, including KPIs, which shall be agreed in relation to the following areas:
 - a. Research
 - b. Impact
 - c. Influence

The Committee shall have overall responsibility for ensuring that research undertaken by members of the School is conducted in an ethically sound manner, in accordance with the School's policy on research ethics and research misconduct.

3. The Committee shall oversee the work of the KEI Strategy Committee, and promote the Impact and Influence strands of the Research for the World Strategy, along with its commitment to research excellence.
4. The Committee shall oversee the School's preparations for all government research assessment exercises and the work of the REF Strategy Committee, ensuring the Research strand of the Research for the World Strategy is carried out
5. The Committee shall encourage and facilitate the highest quality research and in particular shall seek to initiate and to secure means for the development of research.
6. The Committee shall be responsible for keeping under review the research activities of the School and ensuring effective governance structures are in place for research:
 - a. refine research governance and quality measures to monitor school-wide research activities, including advising on and approving departmental peer review systems for research grant proposals;
 - b. undertake regular reviews of all Research Centres and Institutes on behalf of the School, in conjunction with appropriate external assessors;
 - c. receive and consider reports on Departmental Research Units (DRUs) and inter-Departmental Research Units (iDRUs) undertaken by the relevant Departmental Research Committee on a three-yearly basis or more frequently as the Research Committee shall require;
 - d. have the right to conduct reviews of DRUs and iDRUs on its own initiative or as a result of a request from a HOD or Departmental Research Committee;
 - e. support HODs in their responsibility for managing DRUs and iDRUs;

- f. require the closure of a DRU or iDRU if it is no longer meeting its objectives, or if a closure is requested by the parent HoD(s), after all relevant individuals involved with the DRU/iDRU have been consulted;
 - g. can recommend to Academic Board and Council that a Research Centre be disbanded if its governance structure and / or research is not meeting School expectations for accountability and research quality;
 - h. receive and consider reports from, and liaise with, the Research and Policy Staff Committee on a regular basis;
 - i. address any issues that the Research and Policy Staff Committee requests that Research Committee consider.
- 7. The Committee shall oversee the use of all research funds and grants for which the School is accountable. In particular it:
 - a. Shall have the right to receive for assessment annual reports on the use of all research funds and grants for which the School is accountable;
 - b. shall oversee, through the Research Development Panel, selecting bids to in which the School is restricted in the number of applications it may make;
- 8. The Committee shall have overall responsibility for the development of the School's strategy and policy in relation to postgraduate research student activity. This shall include;
 - a. overseeing the Training and Supporting Future Talent workstream of the Research for the World Strategy;
 - b. developing the LSE PhD and considering its place within the School's overall research strategy, the infrastructure for interdisciplinary research and the promotion of equality, diversity and inclusion;
 - c. overseeing the PhD Academy's approach to skills training for research degree students, including the Doctoral Training Partnership;
 - d. developing the School's strategic approach to PhD studentships including in response to Research Council initiatives – this may include submitting bids to the Research Councils and monitoring Research Council funded programmes if the bids are successful;
 - e. assuming overall responsibility for operating the LSE PhD programme, including determining the number of scholarships available in each Department/Institute
 - f. considering proposals for PhD activity in collaboration with other institutions, including in response to Research Council or European Commission initiatives;
 - g. ensuring that research undertaken by research degree students is undertaken in an ethically sound manner, including with regard to integrity in data management and that research students receive adequate supervision;
 - h. overseeing the work of the PhD Academy in developing the status of research degree students within the School.
- 8. The Committee will comply with the School's Ethics Code and the Committee Effective Behaviour Statement.

MODE OF OPERATION

Research Committee meets twice per term. Working groups may be formed to undertake specific tasks under the Committee's terms of reference and ad hoc items which may periodically arise.

All sub-committees and working groups shall operate under the strategic direction of the Research Committee to which they shall report on an annual basis or more frequently as the Research Committee requires and to which they can make recommendations.

The subcommittees of the Research Committee are:

- Research Ethics Committee

The working groups of the Research Committee are

- Knowledge Exchange and Impact Strategy Committee
- Research Development Panel
- REF Strategy Committee

Operational responsibility for research ethics will be discharged through a sub-committee, the Research Ethics Committee.

Operational responsibility for selecting bids to in which the School is restricted in the number of applications it may make will be discharged through a working group, the Research Development Panel.

Operational responsibility for knowledge exchange and impact (KEI) will be discharged through a working group, the Knowledge Exchange and Impact Strategy Committee.

Operational responsibility for the REF will be discharged through a working group, the REF Strategy Committee.

MEMBERSHIP

Ex-officio members:

Pro-Director Research, Professor Susana Mourato
Director of Library Services, Niamh Tumelty
Chair of Research Degrees Sub-committee, Professor Joan Rosa
Director of the PhD Academy, Professor Bingchun Meng
Chairs of the Research Committee sub-committees:
Chair of Knowledge Exchange Framework Strategy Committee, Professor Susana Mourato
Chair of the Research Ethics Committee, Professor John Chalcraft
Chair of REF Strategy Committee, Professor Susana Mourato
Chair of Research Development Panel, Professor Susana Mourato

| | | |
|-----------|----------------------------|------------|
| Group I | Dr Maria Correia | to 31.7.26 |
| | Dr Stefano Cascino | to 31.7.26 |
| Group II | Dr Tiziana Leone | to 31.7.26 |
| Group III | Dr Robert Simon | to 31.7.24 |
| | Professor Fiona Steele | to 31.7.26 |
| Group IV | Dr Mylene Lagarde | to 31.7.24 |
| Group V | Professor Albrecht Ritschl | to 31.7.25 |
| | Dr Kasia Poprocki | to 31.7.26 |
| Group VI | Dr Raphael Wittenberg | to 31.7.25 |

Research Centre Professor Ricky Burdett to 31.7.25
Director

There is no formal quorum; the Chair will decide on a case-by-case basis whether at any time representation on the Committee is insufficient for the business in hand.

In attendance:

Pro-Director Planning and Resources, Professor Eric Neumayer
Pro-Director Faculty Development, Professor Charles Stafford
Director of Research and Innovation, Jen Fensome
Director of Human Resources, Indi Seehra
Head of Research Governance and Impact, Jo Hemmings
PhD Academy Manager, Peter Mills
Committees and Governance Manager, Casimira Headley-Walker



The Committee Effective Behaviour Statement

The School expects the highest ethical standards and seeks to foster an inclusive environment. As a community we value equality of opportunity, respect and diversity in acknowledging and respecting a broad range of social, cultural and personal beliefs, and we expect everyone to demonstrate mutual respect, open-mindedness and transparency. This extends to all School committees including within Departments and Service Divisions.

All committee members, whether academic, professional services, student and external members, are collectively responsible for the decisions of the committee. Debate and disagreement are expected within discussions, however all members should be seen as equal and their views and opinions should be treated with respect.

Committee Chairs will challenge any inappropriate attitudes, language and behaviour which does not meet these standards. For example, being rude, overbearing, talking over others, making inappropriate remarks or gestures (including sexist or racist comments) and belittling others' opinions, abilities and experiences.

This statement supports five of the six [Ethics Code](#) principles: Responsibility and Accountability, Integrity, Intellectual Freedom, Collegiality and Equality of Respect and Opportunity.

What to do if members have concerns about any behaviour which contravenes the Committee Effective Behaviour Statement

Committee Chairs will consider how to respectfully address any inappropriate attitudes, language and behaviour. Within the meeting this might be done by reminding members of this Committee Effective Behaviours statement and the wider [Effective Behaviours Framework](#). It may be necessary for the Chair to follow up outside of the meeting with both parties. In serious cases, such as those that have been the subject of persistent and / or highly inappropriate behaviour from another committee member should contact the School's Ethics Manager for further advice: ethics@lse.ac.uk

Review schedule

| Review interval | Next review due by | Next review start |
|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 3 years | October 2024 | July 2024 |

Version history

| Version | Date | Approved by | Notes |
|---------|------------|--|-------|
| 1.0 | 16/10/2018 | SMC | |
| 1.1 | 19/10/2021 | Reviewed no amendments - added references to the Council and Council Committee Standing Orders | |

Links

| Reference | Link |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Ethics Code | Ethics Code |
| Effective Behaviours Framework | Effective Behaviours Framework. |
| Council Standing Orders | Council Standing orders. |
| Council Committee Standing Orders | Council committee Standing Orders |

Contacts

| Position | Name | Email | Notes |
|----------------|-------------------|--|-------|
| Ethics Manager | Stephanie Allison | ethics@lse.ac.uk | |

Communications and Training

| | |
|---|-----------------|
| Will this document be publicised through Internal Communications? | <u>Yes</u> / No |
| Will training needs arise from this policy | Yes/ <u>No</u> |
| If Yes, please give details | |

RESEARCH STRATEGY UPDATE

Background and purpose

The Research for the World Strategy was approved by Council in June 2023 and is now available online. Key contributors to the strategy have been informed and there will be an official launch via Staff newsletter in October.

The strategy will be delivered through the three key areas identified: **research, impact and influence**. There are three workstreams per area and two cross-cutting workstreams that will drive improvement across the piece. There are synergies and interconnections across the workstreams and teams have been put in place to ensure join up.

Workstream leads have met to review the outlines approved by Council and KPIs will be developed for consideration by Research Committee in January 2024 and will support identification of high level KPIs for reporting to Council.

The purpose of this agenda item is for the Research Committee to review the updated workstreams prior to development of KPIs.

The document is attached at Annex A and includes:

1. Research for the World Strategy
2. Workstream delivery structure
3. Workstream status and key information
4. Workstream outlines
5. Expected workstream intensity

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to review the workstream outlines prior to development of KPIs.

Dr Chloe Parkin

October 2023



THE LONDON SCHOOL
OF ECONOMICS AND
POLITICAL SCIENCE ■

Research for the World strategy

LSE 2030: SHAPE THE WORLD

2030

Foreword

“To know the causes of things” is not merely the motto of the London School of Economics and Political Science; the phrase is also an elegant, timeless description of the core purpose of a university. Quite simply, higher education institutions exist to broaden and advance the frontiers of knowledge, and then share the benefits with society through teaching, knowledge exchange, collaboration, and innovation.

LSE is the leading social sciences university in the world, with a long history of excellence in the production of new and influential scholarship. Most of our academic departments rate among the very best in various global university rankings. Nearly a quarter of Nobel Memorial Prizes in Economic Sciences have been awarded to thinkers who have worked or studied at LSE. And through public engagement and unparalleled partnerships with governments, multilateral organisations, businesses, other universities and civil society groups around the world, LSE is one of the most successful institutions at translating ideas into influence and real-world impact.

The School has grown substantially in recent years and is reaching for new heights. We need an ambitious research strategy befitting our status and aspirations. We have led a wide-ranging consultation process engaging staff, students, leaders and external stakeholders to evaluate our entire research ecosystem and consider our future from all perspectives. The outcomes reflect a holistic view of research at LSE – what it means, what we could achieve and how best to ensure we deliver to our fullest potential for the benefit of our organisation and people, communities, peers, partners and beneficiaries.

In the pages that follow, you will find the fruit of this hard work – a detailed strategy to improve and sustain research excellence, nurture a research environment like no other, accelerate our real-world impact, and champion the contribution of the social sciences to growth and prosperity. It touches on every facet of research at LSE - from attracting the very best social scientists and enhancing the support for early career researchers, through to improving the full research, impact and innovation lifecycle to generate the highest quality research that can help shape a thriving, sustainable, inclusive, and happy future.

Quite simply, higher education institutions exist to broaden and advance the frontiers of knowledge, and then share the benefits with society through teaching, knowledge exchange, collaboration, and innovation.



Professor
Susana Mourato,
Vice President
and Pro-Vice
Chancellor (Research)

Context

LSE is unique in our dedication to the social sciences. The School is organised around 29 departments and institutes and associated research centres, covering the breadth of the social sciences and underpinning all of LSE's research activity and our global reputation. LSE's British Library of Political and Economic Science is one of the largest social science libraries in Europe.



LSE is consistently ranked as one of the most internationally diverse universities in the world, with approximately 70 per cent of our students and 47 per cent of our staff hailing from outside the United Kingdom and representing some 140 countries around the globe.

We are committed to building a vibrant, equitable and inclusive research environment for staff and students from all over the world.



In keeping with our name, we are a community of people and ideas at the heart of London, arguably the most dynamic of global cities. We are physically and intellectually placed at the centre of international politics, finance, media, business and culture.

This position bestows on us a special opportunity – and responsibility – to convene the world in London for maximum impact and influence.



LSE is, by some measures, the most entrepreneurial university in Europe. LSE alumni founders have raised more than \$30 billion in investment capital in recent years, and 27 start-ups founded by LSE students and graduates have turned into “unicorn” companies with market valuations of over \$1 billion – 17 in the last four years alone. This success demands a strategy that supports our innovation ecosystem and encourages our researchers and students to make use of our entrepreneurial resources in their work.



GenDen coworking space for entrepreneurs on LSE campus

The Research for the World strategy is a bespoke document, tailored specifically to address many of the unique features that differentiate LSE from other higher education institutions. It is also an important component of LSE 2030: Shape the World – our comprehensive, integrated strategy for maintaining LSE's leading position in an increasingly competitive global environment. Our emphasis on research cannot stand alone, but must align with other strategic priorities, most crucially through embedding research at all levels of our educational offering, and through involving the entire School community – faculty, staff, undergraduate and postgraduate students, alumni and friends – in the research process. It is our expectation that Research for the World will strengthen LSE's position as a source of creative, original, influential, and impactful ideas to shape the world.

2030



Mission

LSE 2030: Shape the World's ambition is for LSE to be **the leading social science institution in the world with the greatest global impact.**

Research for the World will help achieve this ambition by developing our research and innovation ecosystem to enable and support world-class research across the entirety of the social sciences, with the widest possible impact. We will use our influence to represent, demonstrate and strengthen the value of the social sciences to tackle the world's greatest challenges.

LSE Festival exhibition: Mapping People and Change, June 2023

2030

Guiding principles and values

LSE is a world-class research institution that upholds the values of independence, excellence and integrity. We fully support academic freedom and curiosity-driven research.

We understand the importance of strategic collaboration to research the world's most pressing issues. We strive to recognise, value and reward diversity of research excellence and will actively embed and promote equality, diversity and inclusion across career stages within all aspects of this strategy to ensure true innovation.



Sustain excellence through an inclusive and diverse community

We will draw together talent from all places and backgrounds, diversifying our faculty to ensure LSE is a vibrant and stimulating place to work, where different perspectives thrive through robust but respectful debate. Our research will continue to inform and shape our teaching, in an inspiring, supportive and intellectually challenging community of people and ideas.



Extend our impact and reach

We will collaborate with local, national and international partners to forge new connections and challenge old ways of thinking, involving our alumni, friends and partners in the process. We will use our convening power to bring global leaders, innovators and changemakers together to tackle difficult issues and deliver meaningful benefits to individuals and communities in all parts of the world.



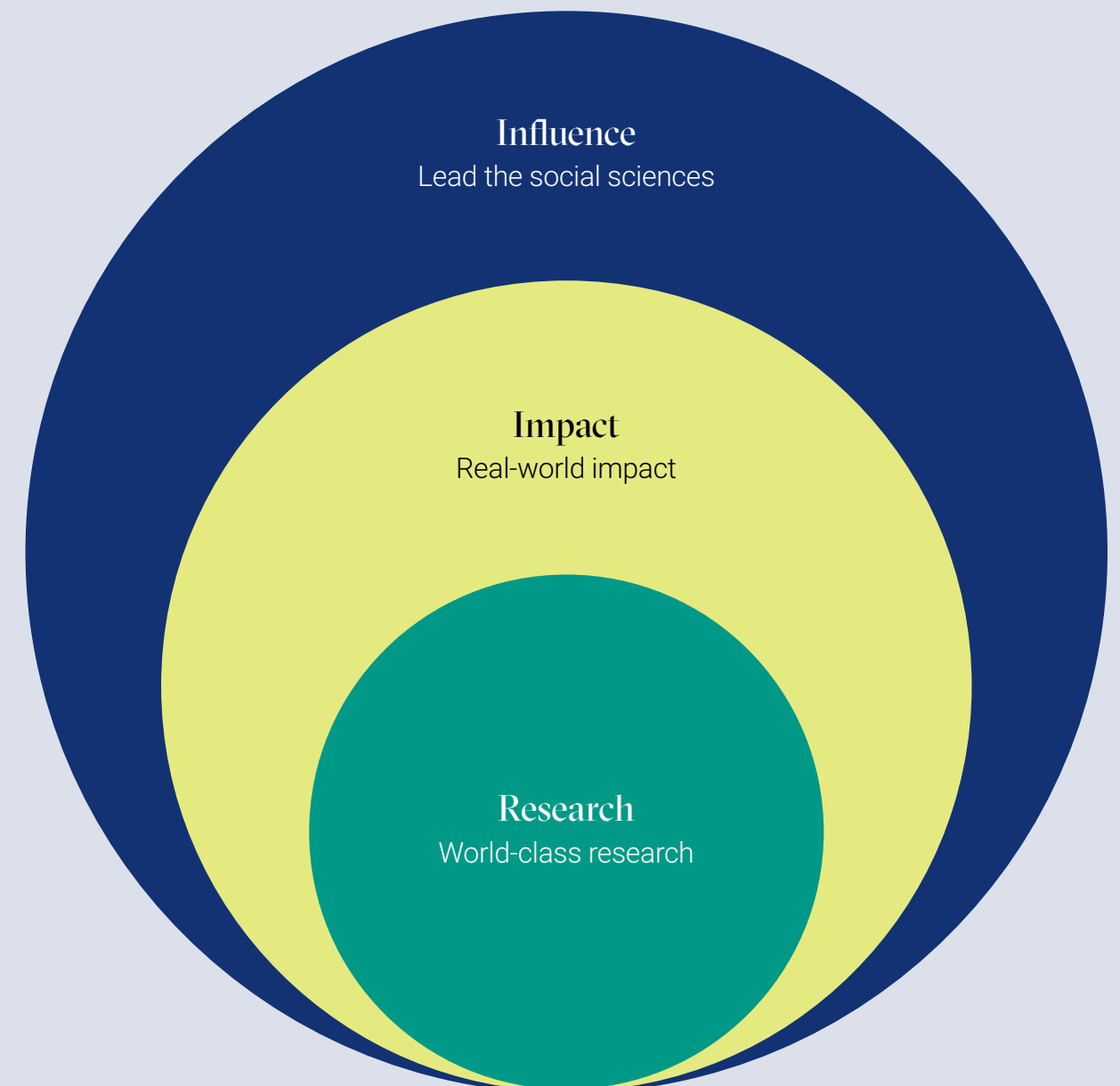
Ensure a sustainable future

We will lead the way in building a sustainable future for the social sciences, by upholding rigorous standards of enquiry, securing funding for research and scholarships, diversifying our income and making the best possible use of our resources. We will shape the global sustainability debate through our research, education and public engagement, and reduce the environmental impact of our operations.

Research for the World priorities

World-class research with global impact is at the heart of LSE's mission and underpins all of our activity and our global reputation.

We will strengthen further our research environment to nurture and support our talented researchers to produce world-leading research with impact across the breadth of the social sciences. We will champion the value and relevance of the social sciences both within and beyond academia.



World-class research

Aim

To maintain and strengthen our position as the leading global specialist social science university, through supporting and promoting research excellence across all of our research interests.

Objectives

Growing research income and contribution

Develop a sustainable and effective funding model for LSE research, enhancing external grant-raising, fundraising, partnerships, research commercialisation and consultancy activity, supported by internal seed funding.

Attracting and retaining talent

Attract, support, develop and retain a diverse community of talented academics, enabling them to deliver world-class research and impact.

Enhancing research culture and collaboration

Develop an inspiring, intellectually challenging, supportive and inclusive research environment, at every career stage, that recognises diversity and interdisciplinarity as key to research excellence. Facilitate opportunities for internal and external research engagement and collaboration, supporting interdisciplinarity, and use our established and developing stakeholder networks and partnerships to deliver meaningful research, impact and influence.

Delivery

We will successfully attract, develop and empower talented academics across the range of the social sciences, encouraging diverse research activity, improving induction, support and training, and protecting time for research. We will review how we fund research internally and develop a school-wide plan to sustainably grow and diversify research income to support world-class research with impact. We will support our academics and researchers to produce world-class research, facilitating interdisciplinarity, collaboration on shared research interests, and nourishing our research culture. We will ensure our infrastructure and professional services support are second to none so that our researchers can focus on what they do best.

Research Excellence Framework (REF) 2021

LSE was shown as the top university (of multiple submissions) in the UK based on the proportion of “world-leading” (4*) research produced and the joint second ranking university in the UK overall, when considering research outputs, research impact and research environment.

Above: Anthropology fieldwork in Madagascar, with a researcher talking to her Vezo “mother”. Photo by Sean Epstein. Below-left: “Timeless” pop-up exhibition, exploring fertility and egg-freezing. Photo by Jael Marschner.



Real-world impact

Aim

To contribute to the betterment of society through increasing the impact of our research.

Objectives

Recognising, rewarding and supporting impact

Develop and improve how we value the full range of impact activity and the professional support available to our researchers to enable them to mobilise their research effectively for public good and to communicate success.

Building new strategic partnerships

Cultivate new relationships and develop strategic partnerships with policymakers, businesses, industry, the third sector, civil society and alumni networks to increase the reach and relevance of our research.

Strengthening innovation and the entrepreneurial ecosystem

Enhance the capacity for entrepreneurship, consulting and commercialisation of LSE research by developing a thriving entrepreneurial ecosystem, promoting our benefits and impact to the research community, and harnessing the innovation potential that a research-rich education fosters in our students and alumni.

Delivery

We will improve the reward and recognition of knowledge exchange and impact activities, encouraging rich and diverse forms of impact. We will strengthen professional support for research with the potential for real-world impact. We will build strategic, mutually beneficial, national and international external partnerships, including with corporate partners. We will develop effective systems to ensure that information about research impact is monitored, tracked, and collected efficiently and improve how we communicate success. We will embed a plan for growth of research commercialisation activity, including a pipeline of socially innovative enterprises.

2030

Award-winning impact

LSE Cities and The Grantham Research Institute on Climate Change and the Environment (GRI) have been awarded the Queen's Anniversary Prize: LSE Cities for "providing training, research and policy formation for cities of the future and nurturing a new generation of urban leaders around the world", and GRI for playing "a leading international role in the economics, investment policy and legislation essential for the implementation of practical measures to address climate change".

LSE's Electoral Psychology Observatory was awarded the ESRC Impact Prize 2022 for outstanding international impact for their work on improving the electoral experience of citizens.



Former LSE President, Baroness Minouche Shafik, receives the Queen's Anniversary Prize.

The Transition Pathway Initiative (TPI)

The TPI is a unique investor-led partnership between a commercial data/index provider, an international NGO and LSE, providing a powerful new tool for investors who want to re-allocate their capital to low-carbon companies and engage with companies they invest in to encourage change. LSE research measures corporations' progress on transitioning to a low-carbon economy.

136 investors globally have pledged support, jointly representing over \$50 trillion combined assets. At this scale, investments informed by TPI data will materially affect the allocation of capital between clean and dirty assets, as well as change the behaviour of companies through investor actions.



Lead the Social Sciences

Aim

To take a leading role in ensuring that the social sciences are appropriately recognised, valued and funded, including their vital contribution to understanding the world and how and why it changes.

Objectives

Training and supporting future talent

Develop and train future social scientists, including PhD students and early career researchers, building the talent pool for the social sciences.

Enhancing civic engagement

Grow engagement at community level, particularly in London.

Investing in open science

Increase the visibility, accessibility and reach of LSE research to convene debate and advance understanding around key current and developing issues in the social sciences. Champion the uptake of open research practices in the social sciences.

Delivery

We will lead in training the social scientists of the future, increasing accessibility and diversity in our PhD programmes, and enhancing the package of support for doctoral students and early career researchers, for their journey into or beyond academia. We will strengthen LSE's voice as the global convenor of influential debates on critical issues through improving the visibility and accessibility of our research to a wide range of audiences. We will grow our engagement with London stakeholders, further developing our outreach and anchor activity, enhancing our public affairs programme and increasing the impact of LSE research. We will use and extend our influence to ensure that the social sciences are valued and we will champion open social science research practices.

LSE Press

LSE Press supports the promotion of high-quality social science research and enables wide public access through the use of open, digital publication methods, publishing books and journals alongside more experimental publications. The 11 books published since 2018 have had 78,668 downloads.



LSE's annual Festival engages a wide public audience of all ages with social science research

LSE Blogs

LSE's blogs have grown into one of the world's primary digital knowledge exchange platforms for academics, students and researchers, providing evidence-based commentary and accessible summaries of academic research from across the social sciences. More than 500,000 people read blog posts and commentary from across the platform every month, covering politics, economics, social issues, urgent global challenges, and more, with over 10.4 million page views in 2022.

Create the conditions for success

Strengthening the research support lifecycle

In order to achieve our overall aims, the School will invest in state-of-the-art research facilities, technical support and data resources to enable world-class research and enhance the capacity of faculty and researchers. We will engage in broad infrastructure development which will underpin the three key areas of research, impact and influence. This will include review and adoption of the best technology options for the research management process, systems and user experience, developing library systems and services to deliver open science and digital research objectives, and improving the discoverability of and engagement with LSE research.

The successful implementation of the strategy is dependent upon an effective, efficient and flexible research support lifecycle, which ensures that we have the people, processes, systems and resources in place to support the whole research journey using an integrated approach.

Monitoring, evaluation and strategic planning

We will improve our strategic planning functions to enable LSE to anticipate and respond effectively to opportunities and challenges, including developing a repository of institutional priorities for investment in research and innovation. We will perform regular monitoring and evaluation of all relevant expenditure streams to ensure that we are supporting the right initiatives that deliver against our Research for the World strategic objectives.

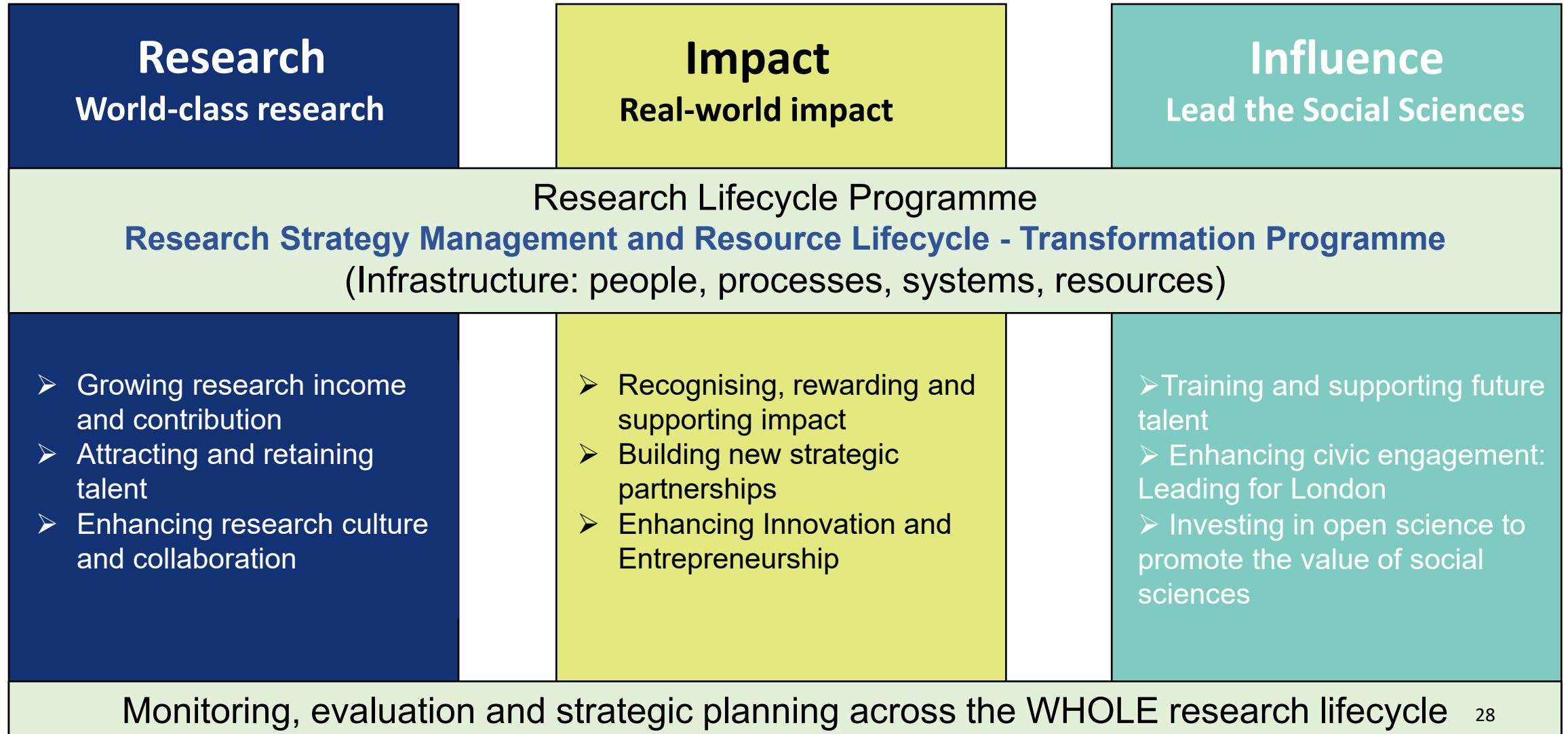
**Research for the
World strategy**

LSE 2030: SHAPE THE WORLD

2030

Produced September 2023

Research for the World Delivery



Research for the World Workstream status

| SMC sponsor | Overall leadership of the workstream, with a role to approve reporting at SMC level and Council level | | | | |
|---|--|---------------------------------------|--|--|--|
| Division/Academic lead | Divisional/Academic leadership of the workstream: delegated authority from SMC sponsor to provide workstream leadership. Hands on oversight of delivery status | | | | |
| Reporting officer | Lead officer who has responsibility for and oversight of workstream delivery | | | | |
| Workstream | SMC sponsor | Divisional/Academic lead(s) | Project leadership | Monitored by | Set up status |
| CROSS CUTTING | | | | | |
| Research Lifecycle Programme (Research Strategy Management and Resource Lifecycle – Transformation Programme) | Susana Mourato | Jen Fensome and Niamh Tumelty | Programme Manager (when appointed). Until then Chloe Parkin/Amanda Burgess | Programme Board – up to research committee and portfolio board | This workstream is being run through the programme board and set up tasks through the informal programme working group. Programme Board set up and meetings fixed for 23/24. Business analyst in post and programme manager appointed. 4 linked projects in development: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Research computing service • Archives Collection Management Upgrade • Digital Asset Management System review and replacement • LSE Press platform review and procurement |
| Monitoring, evaluation and strategic planning | Susana Mourato | Jen Fensome | Grace McConnell | Research Committee | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed. |
| RESEARCH | | | | | |
| Growing research income and contribution | Susana Mourato, Ben Plummer-Powell, Mike Ferguson | Jen Fensome, Helen Jones, Julia Black | Grace McConnell, | Research Committee – up to Finance Management Board and SMC | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed. Julia Black to be consulted |
| Attracting and retaining talent | Charles Stafford | Jen Fensome | Grace McConnell | Research Committee | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed |

| | | | | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|--|---|
| Enhancing research culture and collaboration | Susana Mourato, | Jen Fensome | Grace McConnell, Louise Jones | KEFSC – up to Research Committee | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed |
| IMPACT | | | | | |
| Recognising, rewarding, supporting impact | Susana Mourato | Jen Fensome, Academic Director for Impact | Jo Hemmings, Louise Jones | KEFSC – up to Research Committee | An initial meeting is being delayed until Academic Director for Impact has been appointed |
| Building new strategic partnerships | Susana Mourato, Ben Plummer-Powell, | Jen Fensome, Brendan Smith, | Sarah Anderson | Research Committee, and potentially international strategy board | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed |
| Enhancing our Innovation and Entrepreneurship | Susana Mourato | Jen Fensome, Julia Black | David Ai | Research Committee | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed |
| INFLUENCE | | | | | |
| Training and supporting future talent | Susana Mourato, | Bingchun Meng | Pete Mills | Research Committee | Initial meeting has been delayed due to external commitments of PhD Academy |
| Enhancing Civic Engagement: Leading for London | Susana Mourato | Tony Travers | Greg Taylor | KEFSC – up to Research Committee | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed, but not signed off by Academic Lead. |
| Investing in open science (accessibility and reach of LSE research) to promote the value of social sciences | Susana Mourato | Niamh Tumelty, Fiona Metcalfe | Beth Clarke, Louise Jones | KEFSC – up to Research Committee | Workstream outline has been reviewed and developed |

Research Strategy Management and Resource Lifecycle – Transformation Programme

Update produced 2nd October 2023

This workstream operates differently to the others and has been directed through the School's Portfolio Board which drives business change with a significant technology component.

| | |
|-------------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Research Lifecycle Programme |
| SMC Sponsor | Susana Mourato |
| Section: | Cross-cutting (run through the Portfolio Board) |
| Timeframe: | Programme Mandate approved June 2023. Programme Brief and Business Case to be delivered 2023/24. Contract Business Analyst in post to map current business processes. Programme Manager has been appointed. Programme Board established |
| Co-Leads | Jen Fensome, Director of Research and Innovation and Niamh Tumelty, Director of LSE Library |
| Governance | The Programme will be overseen by the Research Lifecycle Programme Board. |
| Committee | Research Committee and Portfolio Board |
| Key links | PAGE, Communications, HR and Finance divisions, Grace McConnell, Deputy Director, LSE Research & Innovation, Amanda Burgess, Head of Systems and Operations R & I and Beth Clarke, Associate Director, Digital Scholarship and Innovation, Chloe Parkin, Executive Officer for Strategy Delivery |
| Outcome: | To improve the accuracy, access, integration and reliability of information for <i>all</i> research activity across the entire R&I lifecycle via an effective professional support infrastructure, enabling effective operational management and to inform and support strategic decision making. To increase the discoverability of and engagement with LSE research, enable digital research and lead on open social science practices (open access publishing, data sharing and interoperability, and citizen science) for improved reputational, collaborative and visibility purposes. |
| Progress to date | Programme Board with terms of reference and cross-school representation established Contract Business Analyst in post to map current business processes. Programme Manager has been appointed. Project development <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Research Computing Service (project brief in draft form) • Project ID LI23 1495 Archives Collection Management Upgrade. Description: To improve the management of the Library's extensive and important archive holdings (including the institutional archives) and improve discovery for researchers and other users. PRID completed for Procurement. Will return to Portfolio Board once procurement completed with Project Initiation Document (currently being designed by BIU) • Digital Asset Management System review and replacement. Currently working on the PRID with Procurement and at Early Market Engagement stage. Have met 7 potential suppliers to date. Has not yet gone to Triage but currently working on the project brief. • Project ID LI23 1487 LSE Press platform review and procurement. Description: To manage the process of inviting and assessing quotes to provide journal and book publishing services and hosting platforms for LSE Press. Project brief requested. |
| Work areas | Delivery of research strategy aims that require a significant technology component and coordination across the research support life cycle. Programme set up to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Review end to end processes and systems for research management across the research support lifecycle and identify and deliver requirements for optimum service support that can accommodate growth in system. • Review data requirements for effective decision-making in research, impact and innovation and develop a robust analytical monitoring and evaluation function. |

- Develop library systems, services and equipment to deliver open science, digital research and research visibility objectives.
- Review data and research computing requirements across the School and develop delivery plan for an effective support service.

In this programme of work we will build on the extensive evidence that has already been gathered on the current research management process, systems and user experience, and rigorously review the technology options that have been scoped in this area. The programme will deliver a suite of fully supported and integrated systems that meet stakeholder needs across the LSE research landscape. This transformational programme of improvement will provide increased visibility and accessibility of LSE research internally and externally, reduce inefficiencies and costs through removal of data duplication and proliferation of stand-alone systems across academic units, greater regulatory compliance, and reduced risk of system failure or cyber-attack. As well as identifying and delivering long-term change, it will also identify areas of immediate work necessary to deliver quick-win efficiencies and mitigate the risks posed by existing processes and systems.

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Monitoring, evaluation and strategic planning

Version 2: revised August 2023

| | | | |
|--|---|--------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Monitoring, evaluation and strategic planning | | |
| SMC sponsor | Susana Mourato | | |
| Section: | Cross-cutting | | |
| Timeframe: | Scoping 2023/24, implementation 2024/25 We will bring what was planned a year forward since we will shortly have the resources in place and initial scoping will be underway soon. | | |
| Divisional Lead: | Jen Fensome, Director, LSE Research & Innovation | Reporting officer: | Grace McConnell, Deputy Director, LSE Research & Innovation |
| Committee | Research Committee | | |
| Key links | To work closely with the research management and resource life cycle workstream for system development, and to link in to KEISC, working with PaGE and Communications Division as well as R&I and Library teams. | | |
| Outcome: | To ensure that the School can identify its priorities – short and long term – and support the right initiatives to generate delivery against our R&I strategic objectives, anticipating and responding effectively to opportunities and challenges. | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| Develop fit for purpose monitoring, analysis, evaluation, learning, adjusting and planning across the research support lifecycle to ensure support for effective School-wide reporting, strategic decision making and to encourage feedback loops. | | | |
| Evidence Development and Delivery <ul style="list-style-type: none">Undertake horizon scanning, intelligence gathering and benchmarking exercises to maximise R&I opportunities, including developing a repository of institutional priorities for R&I investment.Map information and data requirements for effective reporting and decision-making for stakeholders and gaps in knowledge and understandingWork with research management and resource life cycle workstream to identify system requirements for data collection and analysisDevelop a cross School integrated and coordinated feedback loop of evaluations and evidence for timely sharing of information for continual improvement underpinned by systematised process | | | |
| Awareness and Engagement <ul style="list-style-type: none">Support proactive internal influencing as a consequence of evidence and analysis outputs to enable effective decision-making and prioritisation (briefings, presentations, regular dashboards etc.)Develop external networks with expert groups and decision makers (including comparative services) to inform best practices, feed into service definitions, communications plans and KPIsProvide robust information and insightful analytics to inform external communications and engagement with key stakeholders in the landscape to enhance the institution's reputation | | | |

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Growing research income and contribution

Version 2: revised October 2023

| | | | |
|--|---|--------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Growing research income and contribution | | |
| SMC sponsor | Susana Mourato, Mike Ferguson | | |
| Section: | Research | | |
| Timeframe: | Intensive investigation 23/24, income growth from 25/26 | | |
| Divisional and Academic Leads: | Jen Fensome, Director of R & I Julia Black, Strategic Director of Innovation, Helen Jones, Global Director of Development | Reporting officer: | Grace McConnell, Deputy Director of Research and Innovation |
| Committee | Research Committee, FMB | | |
| Key links | Finance Division, including tax management, PAGE including corporate and global engagement, Sarah Anderson, Director of Corporate Engagement | | |
| Outcome: | To significantly improve research income and financial contributions by developing a school-wide plan to sustainably increase and diversify research income by supporting world-class research that has academic and non-academic impact. | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| Infrastructure | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">Develop a clear School-wide funding and resourcing approach for research income growth, including income diversificationDevelop more transparent and accessible reporting tools for LSE research income and expenditure (linking to the Research Management and Resource Lifecycle work programme)Define parameters for research activity as part of funding model development, effective reporting and support structuresReview and confirm the appropriate LSE costing model for research and innovationReview research incentives, recognition and income distribution policies, especially for research funds received via PAGE.Formalise the governance for institutional-level hypothecated incomeComplete the formalisation and implementation of the MAI process, and support broader decision-making around balancing income opportunities and associated benefits versus costs to LSEEnsure roles and responsibilities across Divisions and academic units are clearly defined as well as opportunities for collaborative working | | | |
| Supporting research | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">Improve communications around and support for funding opportunities, including identifying academic champions to encourage engagement in thematic priority areasReview internal funding schemes and initiatives to target and de-risk research and innovation development and effectively maximise opportunities for income growth and diversification | | | |

- Improve award management experiences and trust across the school in service of the diverse means through which the School generates income for research are resourced through the full research lifecycle (link to attracting and retaining talent workstream)
- Review legal support to research awards for research support needs to ensure a fit for purpose service in line with sector best practice

Growing Income

- Develop approach and framework for identifying, prioritising, diversifying and supporting large-scale funding opportunities and oversight of the R&I pipeline across LSE, linking with the Monitoring, Evaluation and Strategic Planning workstream
- Develop a clear approach to brokering research partnerships in strategic funding programmes.
- Identify and target infrastructure grants and funding sources where we can maximise recovery, including increasing commercial activity and funded research through industry and other non-academic partners
- Encourage more research applications at improved recovery levels and raise the quality of applications in an increasingly competitive environment
- Explore opportunities to commercialise LSE products
- Improve communications to internal and external audiences around types of engagement with LSE researchers, points of contact to access support, and service offers

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Attracting and retaining talent

Version 2: revised September 2023

| | | | |
|--|---|--------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Attracting and retaining talent | | |
| SMC sponsor | Charles Stafford | | |
| Section: | Research | | |
| Timeframe: | Planning 23/24 implementation 24/25 | | |
| Divisional Lead: | Jen Fensome, Director of Research and Innovation | Reporting officer: | Grace McConnell, Deputy Director of Research and Innovation |
| Committee | Research Committee, Promotions Committee, Academic Planning and Resources Committee, Research and Policy Staff Committee | | |
| Key links | Lisa Morrow, Head of Policy and Employee Relations (specifically for staff survey, contracts and recruitment), Enhancing research culture and collaboration workstream, EDI team, PhD Academy | | |
| Outcome: | To attract, support, develop, and retain a diverse community of talented academics, researchers and professional services staff, enabling them to support and deliver world class research and impact and become leaders in the social sciences | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">Foster an equitable, diverse and inclusive environment to support and deliver research and innovation activities at LSEReview and reflect on work in progress under the Faculty experience project and identify synergies and gaps to be taken forward via this workstream.Review current induction and ongoing support/communication packages/programmes to include ensure full introduction to research and innovation support and opportunities available across the School and guidance on promotion, contribution pay and the personal financial rewards system.Review career support and development for academic, research and policy communities, including review of promotions criteria as part of annual review process.Develop a portfolio of recognition opportunities for researchers – prizes, awards, funding initiatives etc.Develop support and training for research leadership starting earlier in career development, and ensuring best practice aligned to frameworks such as the HR Excellence in Research ConcordatBuild equitable support for early career and non-faculty researchers, using groups such as the early career researcher network, to explore ways to improve supervisory and mentoring support to these staff.Enable researchers to understand opportunities, progress and be successful in attracting external funding support such as fellowships where appropriate, through improved training, self-directed learning, communication and supportDevelop exceptional talent and capabilities in research support and develop a more joined up community of R & I professionals at LSE through building a training programme | | | |

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Enhancing research culture and collaboration

Version 2: revised September 2023

| | | | |
|---|---|--------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Enhancing research culture and collaboration | | |
| SMC Sponsor: | Susana Mourato | | |
| Section: | Research | | |
| Timeframe: | Scoping 23/24, implementation 24/25 | | |
| Divisional Lead: | Jen Fensome, Director of Research and Innovation | Reporting officer: | Grace McConnell, Deputy Director of Research & Innovation, Louise Jones, Head of Research Communications and Engagement |
| Committee | KEISC, Research Committee | | |
| Key links | Communications Division, Organisational Learning and RPSC | | |
| Outcome: | To ensure a productive, inclusive, stimulating and positive research culture is in place, working across the LSE 2030 strategy, to encourage and value diverse and innovative research activity and communities. This will be delivered through an improved focus on supporting people alongside aligned changes in policy and practice. To facilitate inter-school and external research collaboration to strengthen research excellence and partnership opportunities and enhance interdisciplinary activities leading to reputational, impact and income benefits. | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| Research Culture activities and focus will be strategically centred around three priority areas: | | | |
| Responsible Practice | | | |
| <i>Ensuring our research and the way in which researchers operate is conducted to the highest professional standards and meets regulatory requirements.</i> | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Ensure join up with and alignment to wider approaches to positive research culture, as seen in UKRI initiatives such as the UK Forum for Responsible Research Metrics, and the Research Concordat as well as delivery of our HR Excellence in Research and the Race Equity action plans• Enhance current responsible practices through new or improved services and initiatives such as:<ul style="list-style-type: none">○ due diligence and national security expertise○ EDI best practice for researchers, within research, and in the policy and practice of the LSE R&I ecosystem○ provision of ethical approval, guidance and advice○ Open Access and Open Science guidance and support• Review promotion criteria as part of the annual review process to ensure conduct is recognised and valued appropriately• Fully recognise the contribution that all roles play in generating high quality research through funding, authorship and collaboration• Continue reducing the practice of short / fixed term contracts as part of ensuring a more sustainable research environment and individual career development | | | |
| Supportive Environment | | | |
| <i>Ensuring the environment in which researchers work allows them to flourish, maximising their potential and supporting them to achieve their aspirations.</i> | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Improve the communication, integration and coordination of current services within the research ecosystem, to improve accessibility, awareness and engagement of researchers as well as enabling pro-active LSE responses to external culture policy changes and expectations• Improve systems and platforms for access to information about LSE research interests and grant activity (links to research management and resource life cycle) as well as supporting researchers to develop new or existing partnerships | | | |

- Link with the Attracting and Retaining talent workstream to ensure the provision of training and development opportunities along with quality mentoring and supervision is sufficient, effective and accessible at all career stages.
- Develop a suite of materials designed to showcase and inform researchers at all career stages
- Reflect on the Faculty Experience survey and the staff survey findings to focus attention of future work and improve the experience of researchers of research culture at LSE
- Coordinate engagement with internal groups such as Working Parents, Research Staff, Research Policy and Early Career networks to ensure the School understands the lived experience of staff and responds effectively

Stimulating Ecosystem

Ensuring the research ecosystem at LSE encourages and facilitates innovative, creative thought leadership through a vibrant, exciting and progressive mix of initiatives, opportunities, support and behavioural ethos.

- Improve communication of, and engineer proactive activities (e.g. sandpits, speed dating) regarding, emerging funding and collaborative internal and external opportunities
- Support school-wide opportunities for effective multi-departmental approaches to research challenges, including development of institutional R&I potential proposals for future investment
- Work with Institutes, Centres and iDRUs to maximise their collaborative potential, supporting the development of communities of interest as appropriate
- Develop and leverage professional and peer networks and relationships to enhance the exposure of LSE research and innovation to external key stakeholders, including with STEM and humanities.
- Enhance support and resources for events and showcasing initiatives as well as network development, internally and externally, to raise the profile of our research and individuals and to encourage through interdisciplinary practice and partnering.
- Build closer relationships with funding bodies, collating intelligence and creating influence as well as a greater exposure to the research LSE undertakes, to create and access funding opportunities

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Recognising, rewarding, supporting impact

Version 1: June 2023

| | | | |
|---|---|-------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Recognising, rewarding, supporting impact | | |
| SMC Sponsor: | Susan Mourato | | |
| Section: | Impact | | |
| Timeframe: | 2023/24 planning 24/25 intensive activity | | |
| Divisional and Academic Lead: | Academic Director of Impact (to be appointed), Jen Fensome, Director of Research and Innovation | Reporting Officer | Jo Hemmings, Head of Research Governance and Impact, Louise Jones, Head of Research Communications and Engagement |
| Committee | KEISC, REF Strategy Committee | | |
| Key links | Library services work on open science and citizen science, Promotions Committee, Bob Ward, Director of Policy and Communications, Grantham Institute, PAGE | | |
| Outcome: | To develop and strengthen the type and volume of impact-focused research across LSE and ensure opportunities to make a difference beyond academia are identified, encouraged, supported, monitored and evaluated. | | |
| Example work areas | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">Strengthen senior strategic leadership of impact activity, through redesigning KEF Strategy Committee and a new academic leadership post.Improve academic impact culture through improved understanding of what impact is / can be, advancing recognition and valuing of impact activities, enhanced tracking, monitoring and evaluation, and creation of a suite of internal funding initiatives that support all types of impact activity.Review current professional support (across service divisions and academic centres) provided for production and tracking of knowledge exchange, impact and case studies and deliver an aligned fit for purpose service that includes a package of training support for developing impact-focused research.Develop a focused plan for identifying, encouraging and supporting development of REF 2028 case studies.Ensure close integration with those functional bodies supporting external partnership development for maximum impact effect and enhanced organisational understanding | | | |

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Enhancing our Innovation and Entrepreneurship: culture, community and outcomes

Version 2: Revised September 2023

| | | | |
|---|---|-------------------|------------------------------|
| Short Title: | Enhancing our Innovation and Entrepreneurship: culture, community and outcomes | | |
| SMC Sponsor | Susana Mourato | | |
| Section: | Impact | | |
| Timeframe: | Designing and implementing approach 23/24 | | |
| Divisional and Academic Leads | Julia Black, Strategic Director of Innovation, Jen Fensome, Director of Research and Innovation | Reporting Officer | David Ai, Head of Innovation |
| Committee | Entrepreneurship forum, Research Committee, KEISC | | |
| Key links | Houghton Street Ventures, LJ Silverman, Head of Generate, Jeannine McMahon, Director of Consulting, Sarah Anderson Director of Corporate Engagement | | |
| Outcome: | Develop and deliver a strategy for growth of entrepreneurship and innovation activity, including a pipeline of socially innovative commercial and/or impactful activity for research. | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• To enhance cultural awareness to the opportunities offered by entrepreneurship and innovation• Develop growth plan for innovation, including seeking relevant external grant funding (e.g. Innovate UK), and review income recovery models such as Consultancy• Link with the Recognising, Rewarding and Supporting Impact Workstream to integrate the identification and pathways to impact activity with impact generation in addition to delivering on LSE’s ESRC IAA programme• Working closely together across LSE to share and build collaborative non-academic opportunities for innovation• Develop LSE’s own internal training programmes for academic entrepreneurship, to complement externally available programmes such as Aspect’s ARC Accelerator and Pre-ARC programme, and UKRI’s iCURE programme for LSE academics.• To grow and enhance our entrepreneurship programme for students and alumni• Review the structural model of LSE Consultancy and better define its purpose and priorities including generation of impact, within the ecosystem• Support businesses and schools on innovation and entrepreneurship agendas, including sustainability and intrapreneurship, with the Leading for London Workstream to connect locally• Creation of physical and digital spaces where academic entrepreneurs can meet, share ideas and build collaborative cohorts, including with those from other universities and non-academic entities• Invest in and showcase ASPECT to raise profile of social science research commercialisation, taking a leading role within HE nationally and globally for this agenda | | | |

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Building new strategic partnerships

Version 2: revised September 2023

| | | | |
|------------------|--|-------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Building new strategic partnerships | | |
| SMC sponsor: | Susana Mourato and Ben Plummer-Powell | | |
| Section: | Impact | | |
| Timeframe: | Designing and implementing approach 23/24, Implementation 24/25 | | |
| Divisional Lead: | Jen Fensome, Director of Research and Innovation | Reporting Officer | Sarah Anderson, Director of Corporate Engagement Helen Jones/Brendan Smith |
| Committee | Corporate Engagement Network, Research Committee, KEISC, Public Affairs team | | |
| Key links | Close links with all workstreams, Innovation, Consulting and Public Affairs teams, and PAGE (Corporate Engagement team, Foundation Partnerships team, Philanthropy team, Global Academic Engagement team). | | |
| Outcome: | Develop and deliver a joined up approach to developing and nurturing strategic national and international external partnerships across a range of sectors, including HE, corporate, civil society, policy makers, funders, alumni, third sector to deliver our R&I ambitions, to enhance LSE’s reputation, influence, income opportunities and non-academic impact generation. | | |

Key deliverables – FY 23/24

In line with the objectives and deliverables of the Corporate Engagement Strategy, to:

Inspire

- *Provide students with world-class opportunities during and after their time at LSE, including work-based learning opportunities, data sharing and training*
- *Enhance LSE’s reputation (nationally and globally)*
- *Create a best-in-class university engagement model*

Impact

- *Deliver 2030 priorities through external organisation relationships*
- *Demonstrate influence on key audiences, from policy makers to product developers*
- *Deliver long-term, and future proof, strategic engagement between LSE and external partners*

Income

- *Generate income tied to investment, and future opportunities (pipeline targets)*
- *Expand LSE’s reach into new and unexploited industry sectors*
- *Grow LSE’s brand with corporates and corporate champions/influencers*
- *Realise broader benefits to the School through our organisational relationships*
- *Create flexible responses to new priority areas*

To do this specifically by:

1. **Internal networks:** develop an enhanced ecosystem for partnerships that support research objectives by utilising the various internal cross-LSE forums, such as the R&I Horizon Scanning/Development group and the Corporate Engagement Network (CEN),as well as improved cross-Services collaboration to promote and coordinate research opportunities in order to achieve a step change in research income, impact and reputation.
2. **External networks:** capitalise on LSE’s externally-facing business engagement groups such as our departmental industry groups, R&I groups (eg. ASPECT), Advisory Boards (eg. CEMS and Research Centre Advisory Boards such as DSI Advisory Board), Campaign Ambassadors and alumni groups, to develop more high value partnerships with organisations. Carry out a benchmarking exercise against other Universities with regards external advisory boards or equivalent initiatives to learn from any best practice.

3. **Data Sharing:** in parallel with the School's roll out of the new CRM system (Salesforce), to carry out an interim mapping exercise that captures LSE's most valuable partnerships and enables effective sharing of information across key personnel and strategic partnership management. Generate an understanding of critical gaps to focus attention for subsequent activity, reflecting LSE's areas of research strength and reputation.
4. **Partnership Development:** working with relevant departments and divisions across the School, to identify and develop strategic partnerships for high value, high impact research opportunities that deliver the School's ambition of enhancing LSE's reputation, influence, income opportunities and non-academic impact generation. Using a tiered approach to reflect, target and manage partnerships and resources appropriately.
5. **Supporting grant applications:** working with R&I, to create a planned schedule of strategic engagement, enabling us to effectively target industry organisations to develop triple-helix partnerships (university, industry and government) with the aim of increasing our application success and leveraging the full value from private and public funding sources.
6. **Civic Engagement:** working closely with the newly-established 'Leading for London' workstream, develop partnerships with corporates, industry bodies, civil society and policy makers to increase the impact and visibility of LSE research, expertise and civic engagement in London leading to improved partnering, income, local impact and reputational opportunities.
7. **University partnerships:** working with CIVICA, Global Academic Engagement, CASE, NCUB, London Higher and other groups, to explore partnerships with other Universities – both within London and in the regions – to access their non-academic networks and to create a broader pipeline of opportunities that will have more diverse and regional impact.
8. **Communications:** working with LSE Comms colleagues, to develop materials under a strategic communication campaign to promote our activities to key audiences and raise awareness of LSE's partnership offer, as well as enhance LSE's reputation, profile and influence. These include case studies, content for LSE's website, Linked In, social media, blogs etc.

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Training and supporting future talent

Version1: created June 2023

| | | | |
|--|--|--------------------|------------------------------------|
| Short Title: | Training and supporting future talent | | |
| SMC Sponsor: | Susana Mourato | | |
| Section: | Influence | | |
| Timeframe: | PhD Academy develop 23/24 and 24/25, exploration of ECR Academy 25/26 | | |
| Academic Lead: | Bingchun Meng, Director of PhD Academy | Reporting officer: | Pete Mills, Manager of PhD Academy |
| Committee | Research Committee | | |
| Key links | Library Services, Enhancing research culture workstream, Eden Centre, LSE Generate, R & I Division, HR Excellence in Research Award administration | | |
| Outcome: | Deliver an improved and more inclusive whole lifecycle experience with enhanced career outcomes for LSE PhD students by developing a clear package of support, including for their journey into further research or beyond academia, and increasing accessibility and diversity in PhD programmes. | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Improve the financial and structural sustainability of our PhD offer, including effective coordination and co-sponsorship of funding opportunities through UKRI, industry and donors• Develop a PhD supervisor training programme and best practice sharing opportunities• Communicate better the strength of the current PhD ‘offer’ and develop a clearer, fairer support package going forward and explore teaching payments to enhance scholarships.• Build equitable support for early career researchers, using the early career researcher network and exploring ways to improve supervisory and mentoring support to this group.• Grow the programme of training for PGRs and ECRs for non-academic careers and entrepreneurship (SPRING programme)• Scope potential for an ECR academy to provide centralised support for this group across the School to enhance student experience | | | |

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Enhancing civic engagement: Leading for London

Version 2: Revised September 2023 (to be signed off by Academic Lead)

| | | | |
|---|---|--------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Short Title: | Enhancing civic engagement: Leading for London | | |
| SMC sponsor: | Susana Mourato | | |
| Section: | Influence | | |
| Timeframe: | Set up 2023/24. The first year of this project will require scoping, recruitment, rethinking of infrastructure (eg: web-presence) and identification of stakeholders, alongside the establishment of the civic engagement forum and internal structures. Implementation and refinement to follow. | | |
| Academic Lead: | Tony Travers, Director LSE London | Reporting officer: | Greg Taylor, Head of Public Affairs |
| Committee | LSE London Civic Forum, KEISC and Research Committee | | |
| Key links | Library services outreach programme for education and schools, APP team, LSE Generate, R&I Division, KEI Integrated Service | | |
| Outcomes: | Increase the impact and visibility of LSE research, expertise and civic engagement in London leading to improved partnering, income, local impact and reputational opportunities. | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">Supporting a renewed focus on encouraging London and UK-based research, evidence and expertise, supported by the creation of an LSE London Civic Forum.Enhancing LSE’s London-facing research offer through the work of a new London senior policy fellow, who will identify and work with relevant LSE academics to develop London-specific elements/asks to their research.Developing Leading for London Strategy to include benchmarking of other London universities and key civic universities where possible, and identification of collaboration opportunities.Continue and expand LSE London-focused events, policy, education (including schools) and communications programme.Develop an effective network of regional stakeholders to identify place-based needs.Ensure a single point of contact to ensure that civic engagement activities across the School are coordinated and opportunities for new initiatives supported, working closely with, and integrating where appropriate, the student civic engagement strand and ensuring continued close shared communication through the life of the project.Increase income for place-based R & I activities, accessing local and national funding for R & I. | | | |

Research for the World Strategic Plan

Workstream: Investing in open science (accessibility and reach of LSE research) to promote the value of social sciences

Version 2: Revised September 2023

| | | | |
|--|--|--------------------|---|
| Short Title: | Investing in open science (accessibility and reach of LSE research) to promote the value of social sciences | | |
| SMC Sponsor | Susana Mourato | | |
| Section: | Influence | | |
| Timeframe: | Scoping 2023/24, implementation 24/25 and 25/26 | | |
| Divisional Leads: | Niamh Tumelty, Director of LSE Library, Fiona Metcalfe, Director of Communications | Reporting officers | Beth Clark, Associate Director, Digital Scholarship and Innovation and Louise Jones, Head of Research Communications and Engagement |
| Committee | Research Committee, KEISC | | |
| Outcome: | Increase the strength, influence and impact of the LSE voice in the global debate and to enhance the visibility, accessibility and exploitation of LSE research. | | |
| Key links | Research management and resource life cycle workstream, Communications Division | | |
| Work areas | | | |
| <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Work alongside the research management and resource life cycle workstream to develop and deliver open science policies and training.• Complete the process of institutionally joining the UK Reproducibility Network (UKRN).• Apply to join the UKRN-Research England Open Research Programme to accelerate the uptake of high-quality open research practices, with potential opportunities in terms of training, evaluating, and sharing best practices.• Create an open science working group to oversee the policies and training, future opportunities and initiatives, and the sharing of practical guidelines and checklists for open and transparent research in social sciences.• Develop a researcher-led open science community, enabling peer-to-peer sharing of experience and enabling a wider range of researchers across disciplines to influence how open science is approached at LSE.• Collaborate with internal and external stakeholders to develop open science training resources for the social sciences.• Engage with the UKRI and its UK Committee on Research Integrity (UK CORI) and align with their principles, initiatives, and examples of good research practices and influence the development of policies so that they better reflect the needs of social science disciplines.• Showcase social science research, open social science approaches and their impact through public engagement initiatives including the Public Lecture Programme, Research for the World magazine, LSE Blogs, LSE Festival, LSE IQ podcast, research film series, social media campaigns, media coverage, UKRI and UKRN.• Sustain and build LSE brand identity, maximise reach and impact through communications campaigns and initiatives.• Grow LSE Press in line with development plan, to include stabilising funding and staffing of the press, scaling up to agreed levels of publishing, and building its reputation as the leading open access publisher of social science books and journals. | | | |

| |
|--------------------------------------|
| Scoping/mapping/planning/recruitment |
| Implementation RC/22/05a |
| Intense |
| Communicating/influencing |
| Embedding/evaluation |
| Closed into BAU |

Expected workstream intensity

| Section | Workstream |
|----------------------|--|
| Cross-cutting | Research Strategy Management and Resource Lifecycle – Transformation Programme |
| | Monitoring, evaluation, strategic planning |

| 23/24 | 24/25 | 25/26 | 26/27 | 27/28 |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| | | | | |
| | | | | |

| | |
|-----------------|--|
| Research | Growing research income and contribution |
| | Attracting and retaining talent |
| | Enhancing research culture and collaboration |

| | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |

| | |
|---------------|--|
| Impact | Recognising, rewarding, supporting impact |
| | Building new strategic partnerships |
| | Enhancing our innovation and entrepreneurship: culture, community and outcomes |

| | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |

| | |
|------------------|---|
| Influence | Training and supporting future talent |
| | Enhancing civic engagement: Leading for London |
| | Investing in open science (accessibility and reach of LSE research) to promote the value of social sciences |

| | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |

GRANTS RECEIVED AND APPLICATIONS MADE (GRAM) 2022-23

Background and purpose

The GRAM report is presented to the committee annually, in order to allow members to assess the state of LSE.

The total value and number of applications made in 2022/23 is at its lowest during the past 5 years. This is in part due to a continued decrease in EU applications to both the European Research Council and Challenges from LSE. Following the announcement of association to the Horizon Europe Programme from January 2024 work is ongoing to drive up applications and engagement with the framework programme. In addition, the changes to Research Council funding have impacted UKRI submissions. In May 2023 UKRI closed ESRC (and other councils) opportunities on Je-S and moved to a deadline driven approach to responsive mode funding. The first deadline of the ESRC Standard, New Investigator and Secondary Data Analysis Initiative Grants was in September. We surmise that ESRC grants which would have been developed and submitted between May - July have now shifted to a cluster deadline in September 2023 (to which we had a high volume of applicants).

The value and number of grants received has not increased in 2022/23 as expected. Despite the high value of applications made in 2021/22 many large-scale and strategic applications have not been successful, such as the ESRC Large Grants, Behavioural Leadership Team and Centre for Doctoral Training, and Enhancing Excellence in England (E3) awards that LSE developed. Work is continuing to support two successful outline stage applications to the ESRC Centres round this year and developing standards for developing high-quality and competitive strategic grants and major awards. Given the turbulent year of strikes, COVID and pandemic fatigue and low incentive and motivation for research this is not unexplainable. Work around ensuring a stimulating research culture is in place and the appropriate blend of pump-priming research initiatives is beginning, which should help generate a stronger pipeline in 2023/24. Recognition of how Government policy priorities are playing out in funder awards (such as Levelling up, ED&I) will lead to a nuanced type of support and guidance for researchers over the next year too, which should help success rates.

Major awards that have been successful this year range from support for the Transition Pathways Initiative in the Grantham Research Institute, high profile fellowships for blue skies research, and large philanthropic grants for research. Only five £1M plus awards were received in 2022/23 compared to nine in 2021/22 indicating that larger successes have faltered this year and indicative of a clear trend of diminishing strategic income. The average award value is c. £250,000, however this is skewed by a high maximum of c. £7M, and the median may be a better indicator of awards at £70k. This is still a relatively good awards value considering the range of small grants required for early career researchers, against high value grants and centres, and also marginally higher than 2021/22.

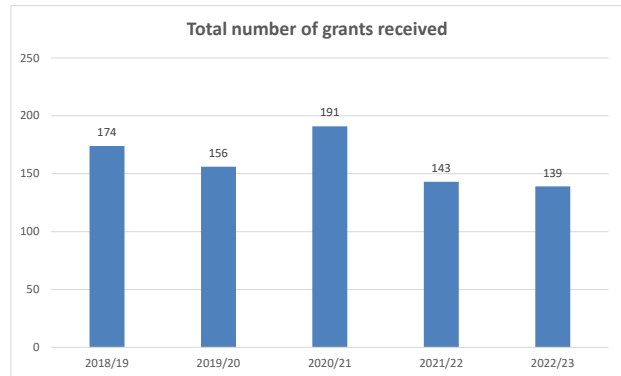
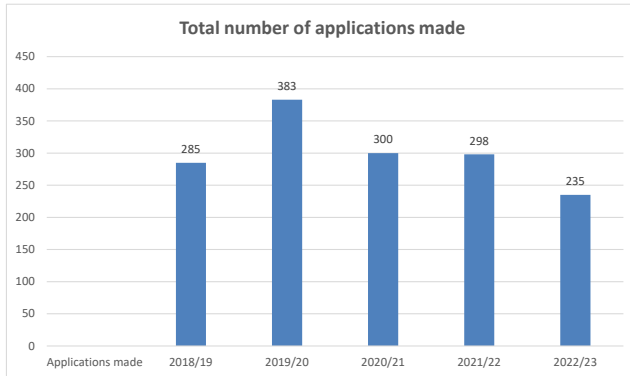
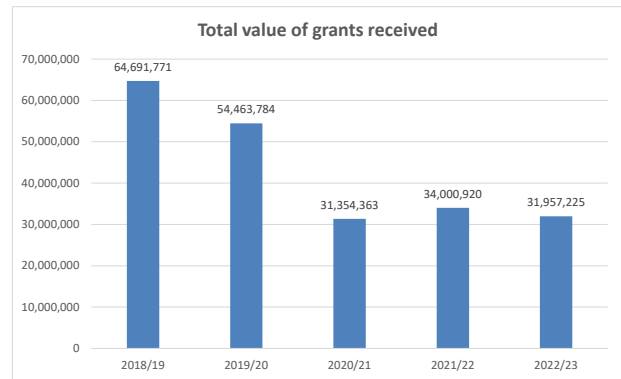
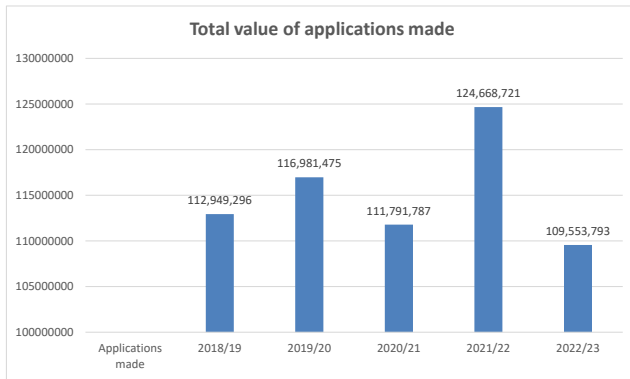
The income we receive is also changing across indirect and direct cost categories. Since 2018/19 there has been a 27% increase in the direct costs income for research, whilst the overheads have only grown by 15% in comparison. In 2022/23 the overheads account for 32% of total income, whereas the five year average is 34%, with a high of 38% in 2021. Due to an inability to recover overheads from charities and foundations, increasing costs of staff and research expenses and no change in grant thresholds, it is an ongoing challenge to include a high recovery margin on every grant. Work on income growth and cost recovery has begun, supported by R&I, Finance Division and PAGE.

The report is attached at Annex A.

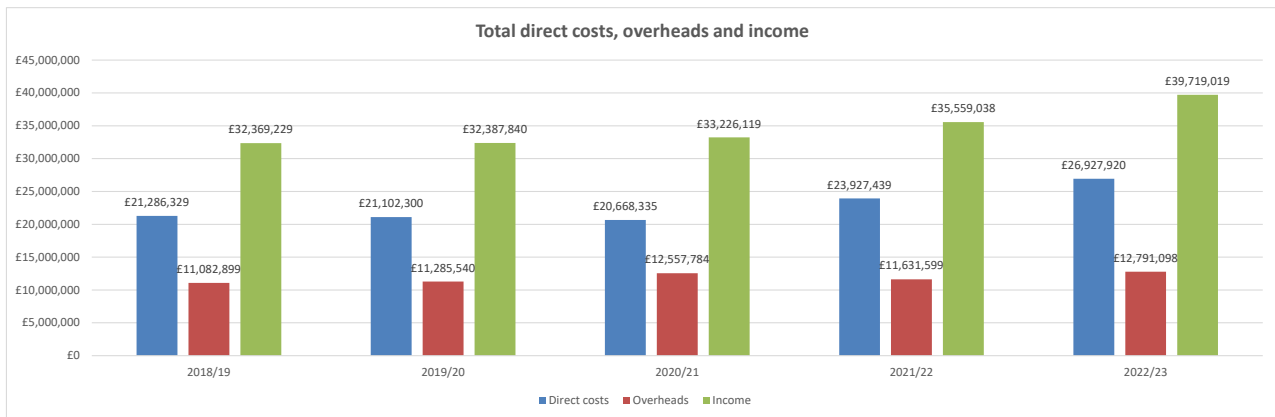
Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to note the GRAM 2022-23 summary.

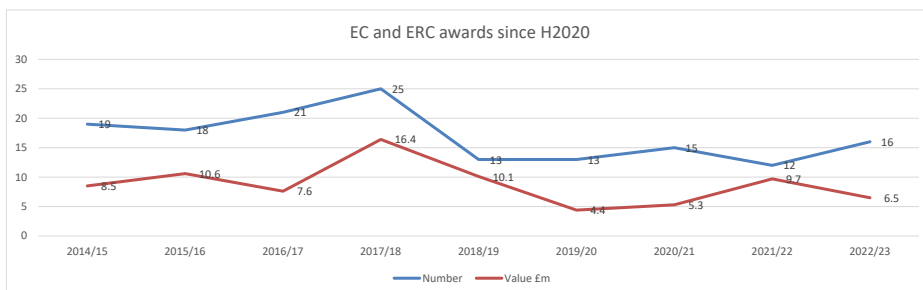
Jen Fensome, Grace McConnel & Amanda Burgess
October 2023



Note that a large proportion of the value of grants received for 2019/20 can be attributed to CEP's continued funding 2020-2025 (£8.3m) and the GCRF Gender, Justice and Security hub (£13m). 2018/19 figures include £21.5m for the NIHR School for Social Care Research.



Summary of European Commission and European Research Council awards since inception of Horizon2020 in 2014/15



Note: Two awards in 2022/23 were immediately transferred to another institution and their award values are therefore shown as £0.

Include? Yes

| No. of awards | FY | 14/15 | 15/16 | 16/17 | 17/18 | 18/19 | 19/20 | 20/21 | 21/22 | 22/23 |
|--|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------|
| Funding scheme | 14/15 | 15/16 | 16/17 | 17/18 | 18/19 | 19/20 | 20/21 | 21/22 | 22/23 | |
| Consumers, Health, Agriculture and Food Executive Agency | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Communications Networks, Content and Technology | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Environment | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Health and Consumers | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Maritime Affairs and Fisheries | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Regional and Urban Policy | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Erasmus | 0 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| European Instrument for Democracy and Human Rights (EIDHR) | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| FP7 Cooperation Collaborative Projects | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| FP7 Ideas ERC Starting Independent Researcher Grant | 0 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Advanced Investigators Grant | 0 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Consolidator Grant | 0 | 5 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Proof of Concept Grants | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Starting Independent Researcher Grant | 3 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Synergy Grants | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Marie Curie Individual Fellowships (IF) | 1 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Marie Curie Innovative Training Network (ECR) | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Marie Curie Research and Innovation Staff Exchange (RISE) | 0 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Societal Challenges | 13 | 2 | 4 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon Europe Guarantee | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 10 | 16 |
| Joint Research Center | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Network | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Grand Total | 19 | 18 | 21 | 25 | 13 | 13 | 15 | 12 | 16 | |

Include? Yes

| Value of awards | FY | 14/15 | 15/16 | 16/17 | 17/18 | 18/19 | 19/20 | 20/21 | 21/22 | 22/23 |
|--|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------|
| Funding scheme | 14/15 | 15/16 | 16/17 | 17/18 | 18/19 | 19/20 | 20/21 | 21/22 | 22/23 | |
| Consumers, Health, Agriculture and Food Executive Agency | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 237,244 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Communications Networks, Content and Technology | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 42,297 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion | 0 | 662,384 | 0 | 129,187 | 0 | 54,227 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Environment | 321,730 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Health and Consumers | 0 | 0 | 232,237 | 0 | 613,473 | 61,999 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Maritime Affairs and Fisheries | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 301,544 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| DG Regional and Urban Policy | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 130,372 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Erasmus | 0 | 45,521 | 172,441 | 0 | 0 | 16,000 | 45,992 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| European Instrument for Democracy and Human Rights (EIDHR) | 0 | 0 | 0 | 737,440 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| FP7 Cooperation Collaborative Projects | 153,598 | 0 | 30,132 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| FP7 Ideas ERC Starting Independent Researcher Grant | 0 | 1,441,665 | 225,670 | 62,875 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Advanced Investigators Grant | 0 | 1,639,236 | 2,519,828 | 3,639,054 | 3,524,798 | 1,669,549 | 1,566,704 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Consolidator Grant | 0 | 5,325,015 | 30,065 | 3,883,100 | 1,663,340 | 1,278,746 | 1,500,425 | 553,007 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Proof of Concept Grants | 0 | 111,110 | 0 | 235,363 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Starting Independent Researcher Grant | 2,953,599 | 777,670 | 3,083,458 | 2,241,421 | 1,198,715 | 55,275 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 ERC Synergy Grants | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1,993,055 | 50,000 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Marie Curie Individual Fellowships (IF) | 131,039 | 433,375 | 146,764 | 780,022 | 151,280 | 187,403 | 452,972 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Marie Curie Innovative Training Network (ECR) | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 485,076 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Marie Curie Research and Innovation Staff Exchange (RISE) | 0 | 0 | 170,541 | 62,400 | 95,833 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon 2020 Societal Challenges | 4,910,638 | 198,532 | 946,628 | 4,646,851 | 84,440 | 555,816 | 1,712,766 | 192,271 | 0 | 0 |
| Horizon Europe Guarantee | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8,952,258 | 6,517,840 | 0 |
| Joint Research Center | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 159,770 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Network | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Grand Total | 8,470,604 | 10,634,508 | 7,557,764 | 16,417,713 | 10,177,626 | 4,390,329 | 5,321,155 | 9,697,535 | 6,517,840 | |

| ID | Sponsor | Title | PI | Lead academic unit | Start Date | End Date | Amount |
|-------|--|---|----------------------------|---|------------|------------|------------|
| 2035 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Quantification and Fiscal Governance in China, 1400-1800 | Ziang Liu | Accounting | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £111,025 |
| 2024 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Parcel-sending as a peri-pandemic and post-crisis strategy of creating mutable connections in Moldovan transnational life | Sanda Caracentev | Anthropology | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £110,902 |
| 2075 | British Academy | Social (In)securities: Care and Everyday Finance in Ageing Chile | Sofia Ugarte | Anthropology | 01/09/2023 | 30/08/2026 | £355,950 |
| 2355 | British Academy | The Reproductive Life of Pensions | Sofia Ugarte | Anthropology | 01/09/2023 | 30/06/2025 | £9,965 |
| 1834 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Strengthening Dementia Care and Support in England: National Policies and Local Care Ecosystems | ADELINA COMAS-HERRERA | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/12/2021 | 31/03/2024 | £349,055 |
| 1849 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | SSCR3: Catalogues of Social Care Measures II | ADELINA COMAS-HERRERA | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/03/2022 | 30/06/2023 | £146,213 |
| 1852 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Evaluation of supported volunteering for people with a mental health problem in a heritage organisation | ANNETTE BAUER | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/01/2022 | 31/12/2023 | £20,617 |
| 2322 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Cost-effectiveness of Music Interventions for Dementia and Depression in Elderly care (MIDDEL-CEA) | CATHERINE HENDERSON | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/04/2023 | 31/03/2024 | £65,914 |
| 2015 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Evaluating Mental Health Decision Units in acute care pathways: A quasi-experimental and health economic evaluation | DAVID MCDAID | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/10/2018 | 30/09/2020 | £17,272 |
| 2169 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | SSCR3: Career Development: Exploring Local Experiences of Carers of Persons With Dementia in Navigating the Benefit System and Enhancing Research Capacity | JAYEETA RAJAGOPALAN | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 17/04/2023 | 31/01/2024 | £14,914 |
| 2166 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | SPaCE – Support for Parent Carers in England | MADELEINE STEVENS | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/04/2022 | 31/03/2024 | £10,381 |
| 2341 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | System thinking for distributional economic evaluations in social care | MAGDALENA WALBAUM | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 13/02/2023 | 12/11/2023 | £14,805 |
| 1848 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Catalogues of Social Care Measures I | MARTIN KNAPP | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/11/2021 | 31/10/2022 | £45,844 |
| 1835 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Developing a sustainable platform to understand the primary care, public health and social care needs for dementia, with a focus on underserved populations | MARTIN KNAPP | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/01/2022 | 30/06/2023 | £10,236 |
| 1763 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Family Group Conferencing in Adult Social Care and Mental Health: Exploring How It Works and What Difference It Can Make in People's Lives | MICHAEL CLARK | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/11/2022 | 31/07/2025 | £52,927 |
| 1377 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Women's Social Care in Prison: Identifying Needs and an Appropriate Service Response | NICOLA BRIMBLECOMBE | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/04/2022 | 30/09/2024 | £14,927 |
| 2143 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Understanding the role of adult community health services in avoiding hospital admissions | RAPHAEL WITTENBERG | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/06/2022 | 31/05/2025 | £22,961 |
| 2244 | Health Foundation | Projections of Adult Social Care: Impact of Potential Economic and Policy Changes on Projected Expenditure and Projected Social Care Workforce | RAPHAEL WITTENBERG | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/09/2023 | 30/06/2024 | £11,738 |
| 2175 | Confederation of Co-operative Housing | Evaluation of Confederation of Co-operative Housing's Tenant Empowerment Programme | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 24/02/2023 | 31/03/2025 | £11,225 |
| 2176 | Habinteg Housing Association | Demonstrating the Value of Wheelchair User Homes | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 13/02/2023 | 15/06/2023 | £19,500 |
| 2258 | abrdn Financial Fairness Trust | For Analysis of the Labour Force Survey and Understanding Society to Improve Understanding of the "Financially Squeezed" | ELENI KARAGIANNAKI | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/05/2023 | 31/08/2023 | £13,310 |
| 1793 | Nuffield Foundation | Local Learning, National Change: Data and Voice to Improve Children's Lives | POLLY VIZARD | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/10/2021 | 30/09/2026 | £176,492 |
| 19196 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Spatial Construction Dynamics in Sites and Services Projects | GUY MICHAELS | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/02/2023 | 15/09/2026 | £69,951 |
| 2230 | British Academy | Doctor Consultations – In Person Versus Online | GUY MICHAELS | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/04/2023 | 31/03/2025 | £10,000 |
| 1972 | Youth Endowment Fund Charitable Trust | School Exclusions, Alternative Provision and Crime in England | MATTEO SANDI | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/06/2023 | 30/09/2024 | £141,636 |
| 19155 | Swiss Philanthropy Foundation | Wellbeing Value for Money | RICHARD LAYARD | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/03/2023 | 31/03/2025 | £142,337 |
| 2247 | France Strategy (France Stratégie) | HANK model | BEN MOLL | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/05/2023 | 31/10/2024 | £48,400 |
| 1918 | UK Research and Innovation | Family Decisions and Macroeconomic Outcomes | Matthias Doepke | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/09/2023 | 31/08/2028 | £1,908,236 |
| 1029 | UNICEF | Technical Assistance to Support Implementation of National Plan of Action to End Child Marriage in Bangladesh | GIULIA FERRARI | Centre for Women, Peace and Security | 01/07/2022 | 30/11/2023 | £35,625 |
| 2031 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | From Muse to Machines: Indian Cotton Textiles and British Industrialisation | Alka Raman | Economic History | 01/10/2022 | 10/01/2023 | £68,813 |
| 2019 | Office for National Statistics (ONS) | ESCoE Regional Inequality and Energy Trends in the UK: A Long-Run Perspective | JUAN ROSES | Economic History | 01/04/2022 | 31/03/2023 | £18,000 |
| 19195 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Understanding the Constraints to Agricultural Productivity in Zambia | MIGUEL FAJARDO STEINHAUSER | Economics | 15/03/2023 | 01/05/2023 | £7,612 |
| 2347 | European Parliament | Options for a Stronger and More Agile EU Budget | IAIN BEGG | European Institute | 07/07/2023 | 18/09/2023 | £25,641 |
| 19129 | EPSRC UKRI GNCA | Integration and Well-Being of Syrian Youth in Turkey | REBECCA BRYANT | European Institute | 01/04/2022 | 31/03/2023 | £52,948 |
| 2263 | John Templeton Foundation | Planning Grant – Ease of Doing Business Future Methodology | SIMEON DJANKOV | Financial Markets Group | 01/07/2023 | 20/03/2024 | £179,236 |

| | | | | | | | |
|-------|--|---|------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 2016 | Leverhulme Trust | EU Governmentality of Migration and the Ethics of Islamic Reformism in Senegal | ANNE-LINE RODRIGUEZ | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/09/2022 | 30/04/2023 | £16,667 |
| 1611 | UK Research and Innovation | 'Diaspora States' in Somalia and Afghanistan: New Perspectives on Post-War Politics, Dual Citizenship and International Statebuilding | CLAIRE ELDER | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/03/2023 | 28/02/2026 | £267,276 |
| 1941 | British Academy | Unwanted Strangers – Ethnographies of Bordering, Deservingness and Resilience among Ukrainian Roma Refugees in Poland | ILIANA SARAFIAN | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 03/10/2022 | 28/03/2024 | £9,990 |
| 2119 | British Academy | Public Authority and the Governance of Informal Cross-Border Trade in Eastern DRC | JONATHAN BASHI BASHI | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 03/04/2023 | 31/07/2024 | £9,339 |
| 1907 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Creating Safer Space: Strengthening Civilian Protection Amidst Violent Conflict | KARA BLACKMORE | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/11/2022 | 31/10/2023 | £69,993 |
| 1599 | UK Research and Innovation | Re-making Human Rights: Gender and Self-fashioning in the Political Imaginary of Rojava | HASRET CETINKAYA | Gender Studies | 01/09/2022 | 31/08/2024 | £204,031 |
| 2103 | Folkehelseinstituttet (Norwegian Institute of Public Health) | Reproduction, Partner Disruption and Health | WENDY SIGLE | Gender Studies | 01/01/2022 | 31/12/2025 | £0 |
| 1960 | British Academy | Firm and Worker Level Consequences of Digital Investments: Evidence from a Quasi-Natural Experiment | DAVIDE RIGO | Geography & Environment | 01/09/2022 | 30/09/2024 | £0 |
| 19162 | Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy | Longitudinal Small Business Survey | MARTINA PARDY | Geography & Environment | 09/01/2023 | 29/04/2023 | £4,167 |
| 1664 | Innovate UK | Economic, Social and Spatial Inequalities in Europe in the Era of Global Mega-Trends | RICCARDO CRESCENZI | Geography & Environment | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2025 | £280,949 |
| 2086 | British Academy | Cracking or Packing Ethnic Groups? The Colonial Design of Administrative Units in Sub-Saharan Africa | CARL MULLER-CREPON | Government | 01/11/2022 | 31/08/2023 | £6,542 |
| 2081 | British Academy | Liberalism after the Digital Revolution | Henrik Kugelberg | Government | 01/09/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £346,023 |
| 1967 | British Academy | Uncovering the Contexts of Chinese Global Orders and Their Contemporary Relevance | LEIGH JENCO | Government | 11/01/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £902,404 |
| 1948 | British Academy | The Politics of Who Benefits from Foreign Aid and Why | RYAN JABLONSKI | Government | 01/10/2022 | 31/07/2024 | £10,000 |
| 19264 | European Climate Foundation | Benefits of Climate Laws | ALINA AVERCHENKOVA | Grantham Research Institute | 01/12/2022 | 31/12/2023 | £103,436 |
| 19266 | European Climate Foundation | Pathways to Net Zero Governance | ALINA AVERCHENKOVA | Grantham Research Institute | 01/12/2022 | 31/07/2023 | £33,981 |
| 19089 | Rockefeller Foundation | TPI - Global Climate Transition Centre | Beata Bienkowska | Grantham Research Institute | 01/06/2022 | 31/05/2025 | £6,888,181 |
| 19177 | Ceres | Ceres - Transition Pathway Initiative Global Climate Transition Centre ("TPI Centre") | Beata Bienkowska | Grantham Research Institute | 13/07/2022 | 31/03/2023 | £36,777 |
| 19127 | Energy Foundation | Low-Carbon Economic Growth Program | BOB WARD | Grantham Research Institute | 15/07/2022 | 31/08/2023 | £227,120 |
| 1923 | International Development Research Centre | Multi-Level Behaviour Change for Inclusive Water Security in a Changing Climate | DECLAN CONWAY | Grantham Research Institute | 01/04/2023 | 30/09/2026 | £2,120,361 |
| 1650 | Innovate UK | Infectious Disease decision-support tools and Alert systems to build climate Resilience to emerging health Threats | ELIZABETH ROBINSON | Grantham Research Institute | 01/06/2022 | 31/05/2027 | £391,906 |
| 1826 | Natural Environment Research Council (NERC) | The Economics of Biodiversity Additionality | FRANK VENMANS | Grantham Research Institute | 12/08/2022 | 11/08/2025 | £372,067 |
| 2036 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | UK Net Domestic Consumer Surplus (1700-2020), Inequality and the Environment | GREGOR SINGER | Grantham Research Institute | 01/01/2023 | 31/12/2024 | £143,673 |
| 2272 | Natural Environment Research Council (NERC) | Designing Effective and Fair GGR Policies for the UK's Transition to Net Zero | JOSH BURKE | Grantham Research Institute | 01/05/2023 | 31/10/2023 | £4,800 |
| 1681 | Innovate UK | Advancing the understanding of challenges, policy options and measures to achieve a JUST EU energy transition | MARION DUMAS | Grantham Research Institute | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2026 | £319,344 |
| 19166 | Children's Investment Fund Foundation | Climate Risk Framework for Central Banks | NICK ROBINS | Grantham Research Institute | 01/01/2023 | 31/12/2025 | £415,366 |
| 19167 | Friends Provident Foundation | Financing a Just Transition 2.0 – Moving to Implementation | NICK ROBINS | Grantham Research Institute | 01/07/2022 | 31/12/2023 | £85,000 |
| 19249 | Gordon and Betty Moore Foundation | Nature Central Banking: Moving From Acknowledgement To Financial Policy Change on Deforestation and Land-Use Change | NICK ROBINS | Grantham Research Institute | 01/11/2022 | 30/06/2025 | £1,234,405 |
| 19268 | European Climate Foundation | Critical Minerals | SIMON DIKAU | Grantham Research Institute | 01/12/2022 | 30/06/2024 | £236,897 |
| 1647 | Innovate UK | Nature for insurance, and insurance for nature | SWENJA SURMINSKI | Grantham Research Institute | 01/10/2022 | 31/03/2026 | £419,452 |
| 2030 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Who has control over land and why it matters: Land investments, land tenure, and global governance in sub-Saharan Africa | CAROLIN DIETERLE | International Development | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £112,669 |
| 19125 | UKRI OODA | Patent Protection and Public Drug Procurement: The Case of Hepatitis C in Brazil | KEN SHADLEN | International Development | 01/04/2022 | 31/03/2023 | £56,970 |
| 2238 | British Academy | Constellations, Crises, and Care: The Role of Feminist Activism in Shaping Abortion Trajectories | Lucia Berro Pizzarossa | International Development | 01/08/2023 | 31/10/2023 | £23,949 |
| 2259 | Ludwig Maximilians Universität München (Ludwig Maximilians University of Munich) | Global War: Europe's Empires, 1935-1948 | DAVID MOTADEL | International History | 15/09/2023 | 14/09/2024 | £60,259 |
| 19248 | University of Cambridge | Understanding Legacies of Empire and Enslavement Within the UCM Collections | JAKE RICHARDS | International History | 27/09/2021 | 30/04/2024 | £0 |
| 19102 | Founders For Good Ltd | 'Capital Flight' from a Wealth Tax | ANDREW SUMMERS | International Inequalities Institute | 23/09/2022 | 12/12/2024 | £280,000 |

| | | | | | | | |
|-------|--|---|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 1585 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Top Flight? Behaviour and Impacts of Top Earners | ANDREW SUMMERS | International Inequalities Institute | 03/01/2022 | 31/03/2024 | £12,983 |
| 1764 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Taxing the Super-Rich | ANDREW SUMMERS | International Inequalities Institute | 01/11/2022 | 31/10/2026 | £483,734 |
| 1860 | Nuffield Foundation | Broad Shoulders: How Much Revenue Can Be Raised From the Top? | ANDREW SUMMERS | International Inequalities Institute | 03/04/2023 | 02/07/2026 | £352,248 |
| 2187 | Leverhulme Trust | Communicating anti-elitism toward wealth elites in an era of rising inequality | MICHAEL VAUGHAN | International Inequalities Institute | 01/09/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £96,000 |
| 19124 | EPSRC UKRI GNCA | Social Mobility From the Middle to the Top | MIKE SAVAGE | International Inequalities Institute | 01/11/2022 | 31/03/2023 | £80,666 |
| 1912 | Innovate UK | Sustainability Performances, Evidence and Scenarios | PAOLO BRUNORI | International Inequalities Institute | 01/02/2023 | 31/01/2026 | £278,014 |
| 2032 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Art, Race, and Capitalism in the Postcolonial Arab Gulf States | Maia Holtermann Entwistle | International Relations | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £112,522 |
| 1554 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Global Governance of Antimicrobial Resistance: An Empirical Analysis of Participation and Effectiveness | MATHIAS KOENIG-ARCHIBUGI | International Relations | 01/12/2022 | 30/11/2025 | £491,125 |
| 19255 | Open Society Foundation | Promoting Economic Reforms to Improve the Global Financial Architecture | SARAH HELIAS | International Relations | 01/12/2022 | 15/09/2023 | £89,289 |
| 2160 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Nature-based solutions to sewage dumping on the North Kent Coast | JULIA KING | LSE Cities | 01/02/2023 | 30/09/2023 | £31,703 |
| 2028 | Botnar Foundation | Next Generation Urban Governance in Colombia's Vanguard Intermediary Cities | PHILIPP RODE | LSE Cities | 03/07/2023 | 02/01/2027 | £805,977 |
| 19085 | Impact on Urban Health | Council on Urban Initiatives | RICHARD BURDETT | LSE Cities | 01/04/2022 | 31/03/2025 | £371,000 |
| 1911 | UK Research and Innovation | Optimising effectiveness in patients of existing prescription drugs for hypertension with the use of biomarkers | ALEX CARTER | LSE Health | 01/01/2023 | 31/12/2027 | £291,936 |
| 1789 | Imperial College Healthcare NHS Trust | Evaluation of the Acute Frailty Network | ANDREW STREET | LSE Health | 01/02/2022 | 31/07/2022 | £10,000 |
| 2027 | World Organisation for Animal Health | Study on Gender in Animal Health Emergencies | CLARE Wenham | LSE Health | 15/09/2022 | 06/04/2023 | £61,040 |
| 2191 | UK Research and Innovation | Early Life Social Policies to Delay Lifelong Biological Ageing | EMILIE COURTIN | LSE Health | 01/05/2023 | 30/04/2028 | £1,266,606 |
| 2215 | Commonwealth Fund | Efficiency of Pharmaceutical Spending in the United Kingdom | HUSEYIN NACI | LSE Health | 01/04/2023 | 31/03/2024 | £11,111 |
| 2147 | National Institutes of Health (NIH) | Improving Methods for Assessing Medical Care Spending and Financial Risk | JONATHAN CYLUS | LSE Health | 22/01/2022 | 28/02/2023 | £5,506 |
| 1909 | Innovate UK | Health Innovation: Next generation payment and pricing models | PANOS KANAVOS | LSE Health | 01/01/2023 | 31/12/2025 | £328,829 |
| 1977 | Elrha | Closing the Knowledge Gap in Paediatric Surgery: An Implementation Science Approach Using the SPACES-ECHO Programme | ROCCO FRIEBEL | LSE Health | 31/03/2023 | 30/09/2024 | £499,794 |
| 1955 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office | PeaceRep (Peace and Conflict Resolution Evidence Platform): research on the Ukrainian case | LUKE COOPER | LSE IDEAS | 01/10/2022 | 30/06/2026 | £343,429 |
| 2149 | Knowledge Platform Security & Rule of Law | Breaking Down Barriers Between Investors, Businesses and Local Communities in Fragile Settings: How to Apply a Human Security Approach to Improve Company-Community Relations Through People-Centered and Integrated Solutions and Improved ESG Standards | MARY MARTIN | LSE IDEAS | 01/03/2023 | 30/11/2023 | £15,983 |
| 2129 | British Academy | Is CSR achieved at the expense of employee engagement? Insights into the development of Employee Volunteering programmes in the UK. | Bethania Antunes | Management | 01/05/2023 | 31/01/2025 | £0 |
| 2127 | Royal Academy of Engineering | Sustainable, Affordable and User-Driven End-to-End Menstrual Hygiene Solutions in Kenya | PAROMA BHATTACHARYA | Management | 12/12/2022 | 12/12/2023 | £20,000 |
| 2219 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Complementarities in ICT Adoption Along the Rwandan Coffee Chain | ROCCO MACCHIAVELLO | Management | 01/02/2023 | 01/02/2025 | £110,900 |
| 1994 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council (EPSRC) | New Perspectives Towards Woodall's Conjecture and the Generalised Berge-Fulkerson Conjecture | AHMAD ABDI | Mathematics | 01/10/2023 | 30/09/2026 | £422,542 |
| 2033 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Sticht the Dress and the Web: Young Women, Fashion and Digital Economies in Yaounde, Cameroon | Ewa Majczak | Media and Communications | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £112,577 |
| 1615 | UK Research and Innovation | China's International Communication strategy in Latin America: the implications for the region and beyond | PABLO MORALES | Media and Communications | 01/09/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £251,200 |
| 19109 | John D. and Catherine T. MacArthur Foundation | Justice, Equity, and Technology Project | SEETA GANGADHARAN | Media and Communications | 01/07/2022 | 30/06/2024 | £211,269 |
| 19156 | Open Society Institute | OSF - Justice, Equity and Technology Table | SEETA GANGADHARAN | Media and Communications | 01/01/2022 | 31/12/2023 | £231,690 |
| 2050 | Department for Culture, Media and Sport (DCMS) | Evaluation of the effectiveness of the Common Sense Digital Citizenship Curriculum | SHAKUNTALA BANAJI | Media and Communications | 01/12/2022 | 29/02/2024 | £254,950 |
| 1487 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | CHANSE - Platforming Families – tracing digital transformations in everyday life across generations | SONIA LIVINGSTONE | Media and Communications | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2025 | £296,955 |
| 1904 | Innovate UK | Beyond Bad Apples: Towards a Behavioral and Empirical Approach to Promote Research Ethics and Research Integrity in Europe | DANIELE FANELLI | Methodology | 01/01/2023 | 01/01/2023 | £0 |
| 1903 | Innovate UK | Improving Reproducibility In Science TOPIC ID: HORIZON-WIDERA-2022-ERA-01-41 - Increasing the reproducibility of scientific results | DANIELE FANELLI | Methodology | 01/09/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £0 |
| 1962 | Leverhulme Trust | "Reputational Poverty Traps" and the Reproduction of Social Inequality in South Asia and the World | ELEANOR POWER | Methodology | 11/09/2023 | 10/09/2027 | £999,264 |

| | | | | | | | |
|-------|---|---|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------|------------|----------|
| 1715 | Innovate UK | INspiring and ANchoring TrUst in Science | GEORGE GASKELL | Methodology | 01/06/2022 | 31/05/2025 | £155,048 |
| 2138 | British Academy | From Compliance to Resistance: How Do Citizens Relate To and Position Themselves Towards the Police? | Monica Gerber Pluss | Methodology | 01/05/2023 | 31/07/2023 | £14,700 |
| 2088 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Children of the 1990s - Extending Understanding of Social Mobility in England and Wales | PATRICK STURGIS | Methodology | 01/12/2023 | 30/11/2025 | £40,176 |
| 19103 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Ethnic Identities and Parties in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Minister-Level Data Project, 1966 to 2016 | STUART BRAMWELL | Methodology | 01/10/2021 | 31/12/2022 | £103,642 |
| 1931 | Council for British Research in the Levant | Urban Development of Arab Jerusalem in the aftermath of the Nakba – Documenting the Revival of Local Administration and Infrastructure in Jordanian-ruled Jerusalem (1948–1967) | HANEEN NAAMNEH | Middle East Centre | 01/12/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £4,410 |
| 2107 | Swiss National Science Foundation | National Centre of Competence in Research: The Migration-Mobility Nexus Phase 3 | ALEX GILLESPIE | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/06/2022 | 31/05/2026 | £47,097 |
| 19173 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Centre for Early Mathematics Learning | ELIZABETH STOKOE | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/01/2023 | 31/05/2027 | £68,395 |
| 2214 | United States Agency for International Development (USAID) | Mozambique Growth Diagnostic Study | ANDRES VELASCO | School of Public Policy | 08/03/2023 | 30/09/2023 | £232,414 |
| 2085 | Stichting SNV Netherlands Development Organisation | Growth Diagnostic and Competitiveness Study of the Manufacturing Sector in Tanzania | MIGUEL ANGEL SANTOS NAVARRETE | School of Public Policy | 04/10/2022 | 30/04/2023 | £93,088 |
| 1919 | Leverhulme Trust | School admissions and school choice in comparative perspective | ANNE WEST | Social Policy | 01/09/2023 | 31/08/2025 | £111,296 |
| 1975 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Providing Credible Evidence For Singular Causal Claims | EILEEN MUNRO | Social Policy | 01/07/2023 | 31/12/2025 | £79,428 |
| 2110 | Leverhulme Trust | Repairing Care: Labour Migration, Equality and Justice | ISABEL SHUTES | Social Policy | 01/10/2023 | 30/09/2024 | £61,874 |
| 2034 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Fathers' Uptake of Parental leave in South Korea and Beyond: Determinants and Aftermaths | Youngcho Lee | Social Policy | 01/10/2022 | 30/09/2023 | £112,706 |
| 2241 | British Academy | Social Mixing and Estate Regeneration in London | PAUL WATT | Sociology | 01/08/2023 | 31/07/2025 | £9,776 |
| 2212 | Bard College Berlin | Feminist Pedagogy in Times of Struggle | SARA SALEM | Sociology | 31/01/2023 | 18/05/2023 | £3,662 |
| 2136 | British Academy | Negotiating Informality: Bazaars and the State in Urban Pakistan | Umair Javed | South Asia Centre | 08/06/2023 | 08/12/2023 | £22,950 |
| 1694 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council (EPSRC) | Network Stochastic Processes and Time Series | QIWEI YAO | Statistics | 01/12/2022 | 30/11/2028 | £534,855 |
| 1703 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Exploring Ethnic Disparities in Sentencing through Causal Inference | SARA GENELETTI INCHAUSTE | Statistics | 01/08/2022 | 31/07/2024 | £52,578 |
| 19225 | Australian Research Council | Feature Learning for High-dimensional Functional Time Series | XINGHAO QIAO | Statistics | 01/01/2023 | 31/12/2025 | £5,110 |
| 1883 | International Association for the Evaluation of Educational Achievement | Interpretable and Accurate Scaling in Large-scale Assessment: A Variable Selection Approach to Latent Regression | YUNXIAO CHEN | Statistics | 01/10/2022 | 30/04/2023 | £38,080 |
| 2087 | British Academy | The Political Economy of Narratives | Adam Brzezinski | STICERD | 01/10/2023 | 30/09/2026 | £366,796 |
| 2188 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Bridging the Gap between Research and Policy: the Effect of Early Stakeholder Engagement on Academic and Policy Outcomes | ALIX BONARGENT | STICERD | 01/02/2023 | 31/12/2023 | £10,160 |
| 19131 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | The Impact of Flooding on Migration and Occupational Change Amongst the Rural Poor: Evidence from Pakistan | AMEN JALAL | STICERD | 15/09/2022 | 15/09/2023 | £19,999 |
| 19187 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office | Curse of the Cow: Barriers to Climate Adaptation in Pakistan's "Biblical" Floods - STEG | AMEN JALAL | STICERD | 01/03/2023 | 28/02/2025 | £90,000 |
| 2199 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Curse of the Cow: Barriers to Climate Adaptation in Pakistan's "Biblical" Floods -IGC | AMEN JALAL | STICERD | 01/02/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £50,000 |
| 1942 | King Philanthropies | Fostering Adaptation to Climate Change Among the Poor in Bangladesh | GHARAD BRYAN | STICERD | 01/07/2023 | 31/12/2025 | £267,612 |
| 19186 | Foreign and Commonwealth Office (FCO) | Direct Effects of Refugee Work Permits: RCT Evidence from Ethiopia | GHARAD BRYAN | STICERD | 01/02/2023 | 31/01/2025 | £149,487 |
| 1990 | Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) | Direct Aid to Afghan Women | MIKE CALLEN | STICERD | 01/08/2022 | 30/04/2023 | £30,876 |
| 2177 | CRI Foundation Inc. | Enhancing Enforcement through Religious Institutions: Experimental Evidence from Pakistan's Power Sector | ROBIN BURGESS | STICERD | 01/02/2022 | 31/12/2023 | £77,246 |
| 2221 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Refugee Education Decisions in the Face of Restricted Work Rights – Evidence from Jordan | SARAH WINTON | STICERD | 01/02/2023 | 01/05/2024 | £17,511 |
| 2220 | Abdul Latif Jameel Poverty Action Lab | The Unintended Consequences of Ultra-Poor Graduation Programs in the Face of Climate Change | SARAH WINTON | STICERD | 01/09/2023 | 31/12/2025 | £55,556 |
| 19197 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Structural Transformation in the Race Against Climate Change | TIM DOBERMANN | STICERD | 15/02/2023 | 30/06/2024 | £11,468 |

| | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|---|---------------|---------|------------|------------|--------------------|
| 19216 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Pushing on a String? Price and Enforcement Interventions to Reduce Theft in Pakistan's Power Sector | TIM DOBERMANN | STICERD | 01/02/2023 | 31/08/2024 | £59,787 |
| TOTAL VALUE OF GRANTS RECEIVED | | | | | | | £31,957,225 |

In addition to the above, the following non-research projects were awarded to LSE Research and Innovation in 2022/23.

| ID | Sponsor | Title | PI | Lead academic unit | Start Date | End Date | Amount |
|--------------------|---|--|-----------------|-------------------------|------------|------------|-------------------|
| 19254 | UK Research and Innovation | ESRC Commercialisation Catalyst Support Package | DAVID AI | Research and Innovation | 27/02/2023 | 31/08/2026 | £1,198,700 |
| 1916 | Innovate UK | Integration of Social Innovation Actors in Innovation Ecosystems | LAURA SILVERMAN | Research and Innovation | 01/04/2023 | 31/03/2025 | £155,012 |
| 2006 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | ESRC IAA 2023 | SUSANA MOURATO | Research and Innovation | 01/04/2023 | 31/03/2028 | £1,250,000 |
| TOTAL VALUE | | | | | | | £2,603,712 |

| ID | Sponsor | Title | PI | Lead academic unit | Start Date | End Date | Amount |
|----------|--|---|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------|----------|------------|
| 53229184 | BCI Foundation | Exploring the twilight zone between risk and crisis management | MARTIN LODGE | Accounting | 01/08/23 | 31/01/24 | £9,974 |
| 53720437 | Leverhulme Trust | Taxation and Democracy in India | MUKULIKA BANERJEE | Anthropology | 01/09/24 | 31/08/27 | £175,438 |
| 51062103 | British Academy | Social (in)securities: Care and everyday finance in ageing Chile | Sofia Ugarte | Anthropology | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £354,752 |
| 54820517 | British Academy | The Reproductive Life of Pensions | Sofia Ugarte | Anthropology | 01/09/23 | 30/06/25 | £9,965 |
| 50384497 | John Templeton Foundation | Banking on Data: Mutual aid, Trust, and Religion in Kenyan Digital Finance | TEO ZIDARU-BARBULESCU | Anthropology | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £1,515,237 |
| 50522557 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | The effect of workplace interventions on carers' mental wellbeing | ANNETTE BAUER | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/07/23 | 30/06/26 | £18,218 |
| 54379208 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Cost-effectiveness of Music Interventions for Dementia and Depression in ELderly care (MIDDEL-CEA) | CATHERINE HENDERSON | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/04/23 | 31/03/23 | £65,914 |
| 53259759 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | A multicentre Randomised Controlled Trial with nested process evaluation of a targeted online psychological intervention (Space for Money Worries), supported by financial/debt advisors, to improve depression and anxiety in those receiving money or debt advice | DAVID MCDAID | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/05/24 | 30/04/28 | £27,902 |
| 52505119 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Exploring the role of poverty in social care under a Systems Thinking lens: What questions can be answered? | JAVIERA CARTAGENA FARIAS | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/03/23 | 31/12/23 | £16,375 |
| 52503987 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Career development: exploring local experiences of carers of persons with dementia in navigating the benefit system and enhancing research capacity | JAYEETA RAJAGOPALAN | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 17/04/23 | 18/12/23 | £9,659 |
| 55277649 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Diverse Experiences of End of Life care for Dementia - Establishing Consensus and Capacity through Collaboration and Co-production | JOSIE DIXON | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/02/23 | 31/01/24 | £16,606 |
| 53361015 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Rapid Evaluation Team for Social Care (RET-SC) | JULIETTE MALLEY | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/05/23 | 30/04/28 | £2,399,983 |
| 54624114 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | System thinking for distributional economic evaluations in social care | MAGDALENA WALBAUM | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 13/02/23 | 12/11/23 | £14,805 |
| 54920314 | Alzheimer's Society | Longitude Prize on Dementia: proposal for evaluation | MARTIN KNAPP | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/04/23 | 28/02/26 | £271,128 |
| 55056231 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Improving Communication with Adults with Learning Disabilities (ICALD) | MARTIN KNAPP | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/06/23 | 31/05/28 | £126,284 |
| 55069902 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Shaping care home COVID-testing policy: A pragmatic cluster randomised controlled trial of asymptomatic testing compared to standard care in care home staff | MARTIN KNAPP | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/11/22 | 30/04/24 | £77,804 |
| 50521994 | Nuffield Foundation | Adaptation and testing of 'In the Classroom' (ITC) intervention in supporting future outcomes for school children with traumatic brain injury | MICHAEL CLARK | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/06/23 | 31/05/25 | £23,216 |
| 55278399 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | An evaluation of support for unpaid carers funded through the Better Care Fund | NICOLA BRIMBLECOMBE | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/09/23 | 31/05/24 | £153,723 |
| 53285866 | Health Foundation | Projections of Adult Social Care: Impact of potential economic and policy changes on projected expenditure and projected social care workforce | RAPHAEL WITTENBERG | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 20/02/23 | 15/12/23 | £11,738 |
| 51447013 | EPSRC UKRI GNCA | Poverty reduction, mental health and the chances of young people: understanding mechanisms through analyses from 6 low- and middle-income countries | SARA Evans-Lacko | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/10/22 | 31/03/23 | £92,152 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|---|--------------------|---|----------|----------|------------|
| 54917234 | Medical Research Council | Improving adoption of mental health interventions among low-income university students in Brazil | SARA Evans-Lacko | Care Policy and Evaluation Centre | 01/07/23 | 30/06/27 | £2,028,774 |
| 53790104 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | POVERTY ERADICATION RESEARCH CENTRE | ABIGAIL MCKNIGHT | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/10/24 | 30/09/29 | £2,398,822 |
| 52176125 | Joseph Rowntree Foundation | Understanding intra-year volatility in families' financial circumstances: using financial diaries to track monthly fluctuations in income and expenditure | ABIGAIL MCKNIGHT | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/11/23 | 31/07/25 | £714,362 |
| 52593933 | Habinteg Housing Association | Habinteg Proposal: Demonstrating the value of wheelchair user homes | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 13/02/23 | 15/06/23 | £19,500 |
| 52581400 | Confederation of Co-operative Housing | Proposal for evaluation of Confederation of Co-operative Housing's Tenant Empowerment Programme | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/02/23 | 30/04/25 | £11,225 |
| 53192377 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Designing Just Transitions: Reconfiguring Pathways and Reframing Narratives through 'Future Generations' Design | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/10/23 | 31/03/25 | £177,326 |
| 51429118 | Joseph Rowntree Charitable Trust | Energy Plus Academy: A proposal to the Joseph Rowntree Charitable Trust for follow-on funding | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/04/23 | 31/03/25 | £74,796 |
| 54255380 | Trust for London | Better Temporary Accommodation for Londoners | ANNE POWER | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 09/07/23 | 02/10/23 | £9,986 |
| 53591796 | abrdn Financial Fairness Trust | Insecurity and financial strain in the middle of the income distribution | ELENI KARAGIANNAKI | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/05/23 | 31/08/23 | £13,388 |
| 52884198 | Nuffield Foundation | Family Finances: what difference does cash support for children make? | KITTY STEWART | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/04/24 | 31/03/28 | £44,682 |
| 52339803 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | ESRC Scoping longitudinal qualitative studies with seldom-heard families | POLLY VIZARD | Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion | 01/04/23 | 31/03/24 | £4,120 |
| 50870671 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | A wellbeing model for policy evaluation | CHRISTIAN KREKEL | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £1,372,617 |
| 50808003 | Nuffield Foundation | What It's Really Worth: The Wellbeing Value-for-Money of Major Policy Options | CHRISTIAN KREKEL | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/01/23 | 31/12/24 | £174,573 |
| 51966222 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | What Works Centre for Local Economic Growth 2023-2025 | HENRY OVERMAN | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/09/23 | 30/06/24 | £981,180 |
| 51314148 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council (EPSRC) | Detecting Crypto Scams: How Deep Learning Can Identify Malicious Smart Contracts on Blockchains | THOMAS KIRCHMAIER | Centre for Economic Performance | 01/09/23 | 31/08/25 | £441,270 |
| 53287886 | France Strategy (France Stratégie) | HANK model | BEN MOLL | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/05/23 | 31/10/24 | £48,400 |
| 52548900 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Exchange Rates and Monetary Policy | DMITRY MUKHIN | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/09/23 | 31/08/28 | £717,773 |
| 53875981 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Centre for the study of Prices, Income, Costs, and the Economy | RICARDO REIS | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/10/24 | 30/09/29 | £7,752,629 |
| 52444312 | Leverhulme Trust | Monetary Policy in Exceptional Times: A Unified Quantitative Framework | SILVANA TENREYO | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/09/23 | 31/08/24 | £58,249 |
| 53889068 | European Research Council | Challenges to Current Monetary Policy Thinking: New Quantitative Frameworks and Empirics | SILVANA TENREYO | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/09/24 | 31/08/29 | £1,804,281 |
| 52791488 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Monetary Policy for Developed and Developing Economies: Tools and Framework | SILVANA TENREYO | Centre for Macroeconomics | 01/10/23 | 30/09/25 | £385,165 |
| 50826418 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | The Art of Resilience: Using Arts-Based Methods to Understand, Confront and Resist Crises | KIRSTEN AINLEY | Centre for Women, Peace and Security | 01/10/23 | 30/09/27 | £356,942 |
| 54421058 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Ending Gender Based Violence using arts-based approaches with men and boys | WILLIAM MCINERNEY | Centre for Women, Peace and Security | 01/02/24 | 31/07/26 | £53,981 |
| 50871717 | European Commission | The Game of Laws | Alfonso Garcia | CPNSS | 01/10/23 | 30/09/25 | £168,633 |
| 50794696 | Nuffield Foundation | Who Is at Risk: How to conceptualise and balance individual risks and potential benefits in transport policy | ANNA MAHTANI | CPNSS | 18/09/23 | 17/09/26 | £299,985 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|---|--------------------------|----------------------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 50554231 | John Templeton Foundation | Speaking with God and Gaia: Transcendent, immanent, and pantheist spirituality: The search for purpose and meaning in the planetary climate crisis | FERNAND GOBET | CPNSS | 01/11/23 | 28/02/26 | £365,851 |
| 50855579 | Department for Culture, Media and Sport (DCMS) | Media Literacy Taskforce Fund | Natalie Gold | CPNSS | 01/12/22 | 31/01/24 | £98,728 |
| 51049523 | Science and Technology Facilities Council | Imperial College / London School of Economics Hartree National Centre for Digital Innovation SME Engagement Spoke | KEN BENOIT | Data Science Institute | 01/01/23 | 31/12/25 | £106,334 |
| 54144492 | British Academy | Piety and Profit; the role of the pious institutions in the financing and governance of Iberian empires in Asia | ALEJANDRA IRIGOIN | Economic History | 05/09/23 | 17/12/24 | £9,982 |
| 51386798 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Trade Restrictiveness and Welfare Losses in the United Kingdom during its Protectionist Era, 1913-72 | JASON LENNARD | Economic History | 01/06/23 | 31/10/23 | £7,874 |
| 53901646 | European Research Council | The Digitisation and Economic Analysis of the Text of Millions of Last Wills and Testaments. An Untapped Millennium of Economic, Social and Psychological History | NEIL CUMMINS | Economic History | 01/09/24 | 31/08/29 | £1,976,843 |
| 51291458 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The incentives to entrepreneurship and small businesses | ROBERT BENNETT | Economic History | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £799,608 |
| 52764017 | Leverhulme Trust | Historical Wages and Labour Markets in China, 1862-1936 | ZIANG LIU | Economic History | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £95,849 |
| 50161455 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Political Memory and Cycles of Polarisation | GILAT LEVY | Economics | 01/10/23 | 30/09/28 | £1,968,560 |
| 53176942 | British Academy | Doctor consultations – in person versus online | GUY MICHAELS | Economics | 01/04/23 | 31/03/25 | £10,000 |
| 50870555 | European Commission | Norm Contestation at the European Periphery: Turkey's Varying Use of Liberal Peacemaking Norms | ESRA DILEK | European Institute | 01/10/23 | 30/09/25 | £168,633 |
| 54724990 | European Parliament | Options for a stronger and more agile EU budget | IAIN BEGG | European Institute | 07/07/23 | 18/09/23 | £24,359 |
| 52691847 | Leverhulme Trust | Energy security, climate change, and directed innovation in a North-South model | THEODOROS ARVANITOPOULOS | European Institute | 12/09/23 | 11/09/26 | £95,848 |
| 53147887 | European Commission | Enlargement Reconceptualised: From Social Dumping to Social investment | WILL BARTLETT | European Institute | 01/11/23 | 31/10/26 | £411,109 |
| 50795703 | Regional Studies Association | Enhancing Participation in Global Value Chains: Policy Priorities for ASEAN in the Post-COVID Era | XINCHUCHU GAO | European Institute | 01/10/22 | 01/07/23 | £3,947 |
| 53875220 | European Research Council | Digital Finance and Tokenized Money | KATHY YUAN | Financial Markets Group | 01/10/24 | 30/09/29 | £1,829,011 |
| 50853306 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | The Cost of Economic Growth | KIM CRAMER | Financial Markets Group | 01/02/23 | 31/01/24 | £56,147 |
| 53667824 | John Templeton Foundation | Doing Business 2.0 Methodology | SIMEON DJANKOV | Financial Markets Group | 01/07/23 | 20/12/23 | £179,234 |
| 50413405 | Leverhulme Trust | EU Governmentality of Migration and the Ethics of Islamic Reformism in Senegal | ANNE-LINE RODRIGUEZ | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/09/22 | 31/10/22 | £4,167 |
| 54736773 | UK Research and Innovation | Towards Participatory Disease Modelling: An Interdisciplinary Collaboration to Produce Inclusive Cancer Models with UK African Diaspora | CRISTIN FERGUS | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 14/07/24 | 13/07/26 | £0 |
| 51418809 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Leveraging indigenous institutions and community-led governance innovations to reinvigorate democracy in Africa | Gedion Onyango | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/06/23 | 31/03/25 | £243,083 |
| 54621254 | UK Research and Innovation | From Ecologies of Trust to Better Social Prescribing: mapping appropriate integration of cultural assets to reduce health inequality in East London | JOANNA LEWIS | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/01/24 | 31/12/26 | £1,065,838 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|--|--------------------------|----------------------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 51023799 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Reimagining Resilience: Everyday Mutuality as Crisis Response in the UK | JOANNA LEWIS | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/10/23 | 30/09/28 | £1,987,394 |
| 51543254 | British Academy | Public Authority and the Governance of Informal Cross-Border Trade in Eastern DRC | JONATHAN BASHI BASHI | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 03/04/23 | 02/04/24 | £27,860 |
| 53287253 | Leverhulme Trust | Caring Transnationally: Managing Cancer between Intimate/Structural Relations | LIZ STORER | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £96,000 |
| 51128662 | British Academy | Reproduction of Disorder in Global Health: Humanities-Driven Approaches to Cancer Modelling | LIZ STORER | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/03/23 | 28/02/25 | £199,869 |
| 52779157 | British Academy | Trust-Building Tools for Future Preparedness: Learning from Ethnographies of Vaccine Disengagement | LIZ STORER | Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | 01/05/23 | 30/06/24 | £99,862 |
| 51187097 | British Academy | Creative confrontations: Comparing sex work politics across Southeast Asia | SHARMILA PARMANAND | Gender Studies | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | |
| 50304576 | National Institute for Health and Care Research (NIHR) | Health effects of eviction prevention activities under the Homelessness Reduction Act 2017: A case study of the London Borough of Haringey | KATHLEEN SCANLON BRADLEY | Geography & Environment | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £773,941 |
| 51127754 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Disruptive innovation and inequality in comparative perspective | MICHAEL STORPER | Geography & Environment | 01/10/23 | 30/09/27 | £1,496,918 |
| 53526501 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council | Traffic and Transport for Health Accessibility and Impact Acceleration | SEFI ROTH | Geography & Environment | 01/10/23 | 01/10/27 | £852,648 |
| 54130089 | British Academy | The Impact of Real-Time Feedback on Indoor Air Pollution: A Field Experiment | SEFI ROTH | Geography & Environment | 02/10/23 | 07/10/24 | £9,990 |
| 54621508 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | ESRC place-based approached to sustainable living (outline stage) | SEFI ROTH | Geography & Environment | 01/04/24 | 31/03/27 | £1,393,504 |
| 53764398 | UK Research and Innovation | International Center for Societal and Community Engagement on Achieving Net Zero (IC-SCEANZ) | STEPHEN JARVIS | Geography & Environment | 01/10/23 | 30/09/27 | £551,226 |
| 53229598 | British Academy | Citizenship, social memories, violence and democracy in urban peripheries in Salvador and El Alto | Sue Iamamoto | Geography & Environment | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £378,523 |
| 51200913 | British Academy | Cracking or Packing Ethnic Groups? The Colonial Design of Administrative Units in Sub-Saharan Africa | CARL MULLER-CREPON | Government | 01/11/22 | 30/06/23 | £6,542 |
| 51153310 | British Academy | Liberalism after the Digital Revolution | Henrik Kugelberg | Government | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £346,023 |
| 53131490 | Agence Nationale de la Recherche (French National Research Agency) | DECentralisation, Aggregation, DElegation | KAI SPIEKERMANN | Government | 01/01/24 | 31/12/28 | £13,142 |
| 52547197 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Poetics and Politics of Folklore in the Modern Sinophone World | LEIGH JENCO | Government | 01/10/23 | 30/09/24 | £8,804 |
| 54342161 | American Political Science Association | Data-driven streetscapes: Decoding the political and social landscape of perceived neighborhood context | MELISSA SANDS | Government | 01/09/23 | 31/12/23 | £1,845 |
| 54402533 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Inclusive Democracy Centre (IDC) | MICHAEL BRUTER | Government | 01/10/24 | 30/09/29 | £7,800,957 |
| 51695191 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Kleptocrat's Accomplice? Incentives, Values, and Networks in the Professional Enabling of Corrupt Capital | OMAR MCDOOM | Government | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £780,793 |
| 53286556 | British Academy | The political origins of environmental-friendly behaviour in Western Europe - PI Antonio Valentim, BA International Fellowship | SARA HOBOLT | Government | 25/03/24 | 25/03/27 | £431,136 |
| 51345063 | British Academy | Examining the Distributive Consequences of the Green Transition | STEPHANIE RICKARD | Government | 01/05/23 | 01/05/25 | £10,000 |
| 53902294 | British Academy | Examining the Distributive Consequences of the Green Transition | STEPHANIE RICKARD | Government | 01/09/23 | 31/08/25 | £10,000 |
| 53903476 | British Academy | Organisational Failure at the 'Street-Level': Lessons from the Grenfell Tower Fire case | TAMARA TUBAKOVIC | Government | 01/01/24 | 31/08/25 | £9,818 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|---|---|------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 50840353 | European Commission | Realizing sustainable hydropower under aridity transitions in transboundary river basins | Akash Koppa | Grantham Research Institute | 14/09/23 | 13/09/25 | £168,631 |
| 54647674 | European Commission | Strengthening democratic governance for climate transitions | ALINA AVERCHENKOVA | Grantham Research Institute | 14/11/23 | 13/11/27 | £332,492 |
| 50808262 | Natural Environment Research Council (NERC) | Connecting Institutional Investment in Biodiversity | BEN FILEWOD | Grantham Research Institute | 03/01/23 | 02/01/24 | £20,854 |
| 51010949 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Crises Highlight - HOT STORIES: Building societal resilience to heat risk | Candice Howarth | Grantham Research Institute | 01/10/23 | 30/09/28 | £1,916,352 |
| 53190388 | Natural Environment Research Council (NERC) | Informing UK place-based responses to extreme climate extremes: a global partnership | Candice Howarth | Grantham Research Institute | 01/11/23 | 31/10/25 | £81,653 |
| 52884572 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | ESRC Centre in sustainable and equitable low-carbon living | Candice Howarth | Grantham Research Institute | 01/10/24 | 30/09/28 | £6,150,074 |
| 54623366 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Investigating the role of place-based drivers of emissions and resilience to climate change | Candice Howarth | Grantham Research Institute | 01/04/24 | 31/03/27 | £359,897 |
| 53356149 | European Commission | CLIMTIP - CLIMATE TIPPING POINTS: UNCERTAINTY-AWARE QUANTIFICATION OF EARTH SYSTEM TIPPING POTENTIAL FROM OBSERVATIONS AND MODELS AND ASSESSMENT OF ASSOCIATED CLIMATIC, ECOLOGICAL AND | DAVE STAINFORTH | Grantham Research Institute | 01/01/24 | 31/12/27 | £378,066 |
| 50028129 | John Templeton Foundation | Climate, culture and complexity: Rethinking the foundations of climate predictions and the links between physical and social climate science | DAVE STAINFORTH | Grantham Research Institute | 01/09/23 | 31/05/26 | £975,661 |
| 53491145 | European Commission | NEXUS4AFRICA: CLIMATE ADAPTATION SERVICES FOR THE WATER-ENERGY-FOOD NEXUS IN AFRICA | ELIZABETH ROBINSON | Grantham Research Institute | 01/01/24 | 31/12/27 | £291,174 |
| 54391824 | UK Research and Innovation | Neural Networks for Climate and Biodiversity Risk PlaNet@Risk | FRANK VENMANS | Grantham Research Institute | 01/09/24 | 31/08/28 | £1,406,574 |
| 52405346 | European Research Council | Neural Networks for climate and biodiversity risk. | FRANK VENMANS | Grantham Research Institute | 01/09/24 | 31/08/29 | £1,669,478 |
| 54142427 | Leverhulme Trust | Just Transitions or Regime Collisions? | IAN HIGHAM | Grantham Research Institute | 01/11/23 | 31/10/26 | £95,780 |
| 55244596 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Green Finance and Just Transitions | JOANA SETZER | Grantham Research Institute | 01/10/24 | 30/09/29 | £73,211 |
| 53704687 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Just Transition legislation: more justice or 'old wine in new bottles'? | JOANA SETZER | Grantham Research Institute | 08/01/24 | 07/01/26 | £767,720 |
| 53765065 | University of Oxford | Designing effective and fair GGR policies for the UK's transition to net zero | JOSH BURKE | Grantham Research Institute | 01/05/23 | 31/10/23 | £4,800 |
| 52236319 | Research Council of Norway | Labor market consequences of a Green transition: challenges and opportunities (LabGreen) | MISATO SATO | Grantham Research Institute | 01/01/25 | 30/04/27 | £153,152 |
| 54372658 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Risk perception and adaptation decision-making of stakeholders facing compound climate-related hazards in the UK | SARA MEHRVAR | Grantham Research Institute | 18/09/23 | 17/09/24 | £23,784 |
| 53776138 | Leverhulme Trust | GREED WARS: THE POLITICS OF GREED AND FINDING THE "GREEDY" ONES | DAVID KEEN | International Development | 01/09/24 | 30/08/27 | £175,288 |
| 53242096 | British Academy | Constellations, crises, and care: the role of feminist activism in shaping abortion trajectories | Lucia Berro Pizzarossa | International Development | 01/08/23 | 31/10/23 | £23,949 |
| 51315058 | British Academy | Menarche and conflict | TIZIANA LEONE | International Development | 01/04/23 | 01/10/25 | £9,658 |
| 51048942 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Understanding Critical Junctures: From Economic Theory to Policy Application | MIKE CALLEN | International Growth Centre | 01/10/23 | 30/09/28 | £2,117,341 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|--|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 53629248 | Ludwig Maximilians Universität München (Ludwig Maximilians University of Munich) | Global War: Europe's Empires, 1935-1948 | DAVID MOTADEL | International History | 15/09/23 | 14/09/24 | £60,259 |
| 51314665 | Leverhulme Trust | Shaping the Blue Dragon: Maritime China in the Ming and Qing Dynasties | RONALD PO | International History | 01/09/23 | 31/08/24 | £62,211 |
| 54821065 | Nuffield Foundation | Reforming Capital Gains Tax: Detailed Modelling and Tax Simulator | ANDREW SUMMERS | International Inequalities Institute | 01/09/23 | 31/12/24 | £73,000 |
| 53173962 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Bilateral ESRC/FNR: Multidimensional Employment Deprivations in Global Labour Markets | Kirsten Sehnbruch | International Inequalities Institute | 01/01/25 | 31/12/26 | £814,600 |
| 52749028 | Leverhulme Trust | Communicating anti-elitism toward wealth elites in an era of rising inequality | MICHAEL VAUGHAN | International Inequalities Institute | 01/03/24 | 28/02/27 | £96,000 |
| 51478714 | British Academy | Communicating the wealth inequality challenge in hybrid media systems | MICHAEL VAUGHAN | International Inequalities Institute | 01/04/23 | 30/05/24 | £7,898 |
| 51634206 | Leverhulme Trust | Bridging disciplines to re-interpret and re-visualise wealth inequality. | MIKE SAVAGE | International Inequalities Institute | 01/07/23 | 30/06/26 | £331,253 |
| 53226300 | British Academy | Extractive Regimes, Legitimacy Construction and Adivasis in India | Richard Toppo | International Inequalities Institute | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £361,269 |
| 53690430 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Masculinities and Paid Domestic Care-Work in India: Skills, Technologies and Care Chains | SHALINI GROVER | International Inequalities Institute | 01/01/24 | 30/06/26 | £805,647 |
| 50795155 | Regional Studies Association | Emerging practices of Chinese cross-border trade in West Africa during COVID-19 | ELISA GAMBINO | International Relations | 01/12/22 | 31/08/23 | £4,000 |
| 51875133 | UK Research and Innovation | How effective is development finance for the private sector? The performance of development finance institutions | MIRKO HEINZEL | International Relations | 01/02/24 | 31/01/28 | |
| 53956331 | British Academy | Assessing the Effect of Democratic Decline on Alliances in World Politics | ROHAN MUKHERJEE | International Relations | 01/01/24 | 31/12/25 | £9,195 |
| 53132739 | British Academy | Feeling China? How visuals construct Sri Lanka's perception on China | Sandunika Kathri Achchige | International Relations | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £379,675 |
| 53023848 | Independent Social Research Foundation | Economic Elites, Asset Portfolio Diversification, and the Politics of Distribution in the Global South | VICTORIA PANIAGUA | International Relations | 01/09/24 | 30/06/25 | £55,131 |
| 51444753 | Leverhulme Trust | Economic Elites, Diversification, and the Politics of Development and Redistribution in South America | VICTORIA PANIAGUA | International Relations | 01/09/23 | 31/08/24 | £60,959 |
| 53814408 | Leverhulme Trust | Regulating the Making of Life | EMILY JACKSON | Law School | 01/09/24 | 31/08/27 | £157,438 |
| 53021748 | European Commission | EXPRESS 2 SPECIFY AND PROTECT THE EU SOCIAL CONTRACT | GIULIA GENTILE | Law School | 01/03/24 | 28/02/27 | £162,999 |
| 53644537 | Leverhulme Trust | Philip Leverhulme Prize - Law | JOSEPH SPOONER | Law School | 01/09/24 | 31/08/26 | £100,000 |
| 52665412 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council | TRAIN: the Trustworthy and Responsible AI National consortium | JULIA BLACK | Law School | 01/05/23 | 31/03/28 | £333,597 |
| 50853613 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Heuristic Case of Indigenous Peoples and Peasant Rights: Extending the Relationships Between Culture, Production and the Economy | MARGOT SALOMON | Law School | 01/10/23 | 30/09/28 | £1,231,589 |
| 54159901 | British Academy | Order at the End of the World: Neoliberal Orthodoxy, Economic Regulation, and Market Associations in Fragile Settings | Nafay Choudhury | Law School | 01/09/23 | 30/09/25 | £210,712 |
| 54143276 | European Institute of Innovation & Technology | Sense and Space Game: A multi-sensory game as a support tool for policy-making and public space design | ALEXANDRA PECA AMARAL GOMES | LSE Cities | 01/10/23 | 30/09/24 | £47,181 |
| 52352141 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Nature-based solutions to sewage dumping on the North Kent Coast | JULIA KING | LSE Cities | 01/02/23 | 30/09/23 | £31,448 |
| 51695793 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Reclaiming the Street as Social Infrastructure | NUNO FERREIRA DA CRUZ | LSE Cities | 01/01/24 | 31/12/26 | £78,157 |
| 51696437 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Commoning urban streets and public spaces for the 15-min city that CAREs (CO- | NUNO FERREIRA DA CRUZ | LSE Cities | 01/01/24 | 30/06/26 | £99,106 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|---|---------------------|------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 50658280 | Botnar Foundation | Next generation urban governance in Colombia's vanguard intermediary cities. | PHILIPP RODE | LSE Cities | 01/01/23 | 31/12/25 | £871,200 |
| 51837046 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | COMMONing ACCESSibility in urban outskirts and beyond [DUT Westminster Lead] | PHILIPP RODE | LSE Cities | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £62,693 |
| 53359258 | European Commission | ESG for cities | PHILIPP RODE | LSE Cities | 01/01/24 | 31/12/26 | £132,573 |
| 54795081 | University College London (UCL) | Frailty Study | ANDREW STREET | LSE Health | 01/07/23 | 31/03/24 | £10,320 |
| 53958539 | Dunhill Medical Trust | Improving physical health care in older people in mental health settings: The ImPreSs-Care Quantitative Study | ANDREW STREET | LSE Health | 01/09/23 | 31/08/24 | £9,469 |
| 50657860 | World Organisation for Animal Health | Study on Gender in Animal Health Emergencies | CLARE Wenham | LSE Health | 01/10/22 | 30/04/23 | £61,040 |
| 52766020 | British Academy | Understanding compliance with the International Health Regulations in four G7 countries: Strengthening future global pandemic prevention, preparedness, response and recovery | CLARE Wenham | LSE Health | 01/03/23 | 28/02/24 | £80,000 |
| 52765433 | UK Research and Innovation | Early Life Social Policies to Delay Lifelong Biological Ageing | EMILIE COURTIN | LSE Health | 01/05/23 | 30/04/28 | £1,266,605 |
| 54748571 | Biotechnology and Biological Sciences Research Council (BBSRC) | An interdisciplinary ageing alliance: cellular metabolism over a life-course in socioeconomic disadvantaged populations | EMILIE COURTIN | LSE Health | 01/05/23 | 13/02/24 | £4,223 |
| 53078047 | Commonwealth Fund | Efficiency of pharmaceutical spending in the United Kingdom | HUSEYIN NACI | LSE Health | 01/04/23 | 31/12/23 | £11,111 |
| 52690325 | Medical Research Council | Evaluation of a comprehensive school health programme in Zambia | MYLENE LAGARDE | LSE Health | 01/01/24 | 31/12/26 | £1,762,084 |
| 53862736 | Commonwealth Fund | Informing Medicare Prescription Drug Price Negotiations: Net Prices and International Comparative Effectiveness Assessments | OLIVIER WOUTERS | LSE Health | 01/08/23 | 31/12/24 | £27,620 |
| 55081669 | National Institutes of Health (NIH) | Improving Outcomes in Chronic Intestinal Failure Using the ECHO Model: The LIFT-ECHO Last Mile | ROCCO FRIEBEL | LSE Health | 01/07/23 | 30/06/28 | £72,136 |
| 52689546 | Medical Research Council | Surgical priority setting in Zambia: path towards allocative and technical efficiency in surgical systems | ROCCO FRIEBEL | LSE Health | 01/01/24 | 31/12/26 | £1,519,874 |
| 54243394 | Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation | AI Saving Little Lives (AiSL): Reducing Neonatal Mortality Through Early Detection of Birth Defects in Zambia | ROCCO FRIEBEL | LSE Health | 15/07/23 | 15/10/23 | £14,656 |
| 51464908 | British Academy | War, Global (Dis)order, and Worldmaking: 1914-1950 | AARON MCKEIL | LSE IDEAS | 01/03/22 | 28/02/24 | £196,966 |
| 51267294 | UK Research and Innovation | Authoritarian Aid to Democracies: Understanding China's influence on parliaments, political parties and democratic processes in the Global South | Innocent Ncube | LSE IDEAS | 01/01/24 | 31/12/27 | £782,831 |
| 52186878 | Knowledge Platform Security & Rule of Law | Breaking down barriers between investors, businesses and local communities in fragile settings: How to apply a Human Security approach to improve company-community relations through people-centered and integrated solutions and improved ESG standards | MARY MARTIN | LSE IDEAS | 15/02/23 | 15/11/23 | £14,943 |
| 51694456 | British Academy | Is CSR achieved at the expense of employee engagement? Insights into the development of Employee Volunteering programmes in the UK | Bethania Antunes | Management | 01/05/23 | 31/01/25 | |
| 51666304 | Royal Academy of Engineering | Sustainable, Affordable and User-Driven End-to-End Menstrual Hygiene Solutions in Kenya | PAROMA BHATTACHARYA | Management | 12/12/22 | 12/12/23 | £20,000 |
| 51355648 | Royal Academy of Engineering | Training and Incubation Platform for Women Farmer Cooperatives in Malawi | PAROMA BHATTACHARYA | Management | 12/12/22 | 12/12/23 | £8,532 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|--|--------------------------|--------------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 53096133 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Complementarities in ICT adoption along the Rwandan Coffee Chain | ROCCO MACCHIAVELLO | Management | 01/02/23 | 01/02/25 | £111,150 |
| 51666856 | Abdul Latif Jameel Poverty Action Lab | Evaluating Bundles of Resources and Information on Productivity and Gender-Driven Differences in the Rwanda Supply-Chain | ROCCO MACCHIAVELLO | Management | 01/01/23 | 01/01/26 | £284,154 |
| 50183936 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council (EPSRC) | New perspectives towards Woodall's Conjecture and the Generalised Berge-Fulkerson Conjecture | AHMAD ABDI | Mathematics | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £418,164 |
| 51225082 | UK Research and Innovation | Multi-Agent Learning Perspectives on Game Theory: Learning the Pricing Game - FLF | GALIT ASHKENAZI-GOLAN | Mathematics | 01/01/24 | 31/12/27 | £1,013,645 |
| 52704813 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council | Decentralized AI: UKRI Hub in Computational & Mathematical Foundations of | GALIT ASHKENAZI-GOLAN | Mathematics | 01/02/24 | 02/02/29 | £1,256,746 |
| 53689960 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council | Predictable Variations in Stochastic Calculus | JOHANNES RUF | Mathematics | 01/08/23 | 31/07/24 | £75,421 |
| 55314335 | British Academy | Fissures in Algorithmic Seeing: Bottom-up Resistance to Computer Vision Algorithms | GABRIEL OLIVEIRA PEREIRA | Media and Communications | 01/09/23 | 01/12/23 | £8,975 |
| 51430415 | British Academy | Fissures in Algorithmic Seeing: Bottom-up Resistance to Computer Vision Algorithms | GABRIEL OLIVEIRA PEREIRA | Media and Communications | 01/04/23 | 29/02/24 | £8,725 |
| 54086792 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | The Voice of Ukrainian Refugees and their Reception in the United Kingdom (Yael Gordon PI) | MYRIA GEORGIU | Media and Communications | 04/09/23 | 03/09/23 | £119,886 |
| 51153124 | Leverhulme Trust | Visiting Professorship - Professor Sandra Ponzanesi | MYRIA GEORGIU | Media and Communications | 01/09/23 | 31/07/24 | £52,036 |
| 52417705 | Arts and Humanities Research Council | Arts, Movements of Refuge and Transnational Connections: Morocco, Lebanon, and the UK | OMAR EL GHAZZI | Media and Communications | 07/10/23 | 07/10/26 | £75,708 |
| 50808864 | Canadian Institute for Advanced Research | Data & Urban Legibility | SEETA GANGADHARAN | Media and Communications | 01/01/24 | 31/12/28 | £114,750 |
| 50825926 | Department for Culture, Media and Sport (DCMS) | Evaluation of the effectiveness of the Common Sense Digital Citizenship Curriculum | SHAKUNTALA BANAJI | Media and Communications | 01/12/22 | 31/03/24 | £249,924 |
| 55245259 | 5Rights Foundation | Digital Futures for Children (DFC) | SONIA LIVINGSTONE | Media and Communications | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £749,999 |
| 51850717 | Volkswagen Stiftung | The (re-)production of wealth inequality in everyday talk | CHANA TEEGER | Methodology | 01/07/23 | 30/06/27 | £145,241 |
| 53644698 | Leverhulme Trust | Philip Leverhulme Prize - Sociology and Social Policy | CHANA TEEGER | Methodology | 01/04/24 | 31/03/26 | £100,000 |
| 53957673 | British Academy | Mediating Transnational Mining Disputes in Africa. The Ghanaian Case | ISAAC ZIABA | Methodology | 01/10/23 | 31/03/25 | £9,985 |
| 50761394 | European Commission | Structural Inequalities of Minority: Muslim Marginalization under Hindu Nationalism in India | Kalaiyarasam Arumugam | Methodology | 01/10/23 | 30/09/25 | £180,724 |
| 52430075 | European Research Council | Human-Machine Social Systems | MILENA TSVETKOVA | Methodology | 01/04/24 | 31/03/29 | £1,468,053 |
| 51855495 | British Academy | From compliance to resistance: How do citizens relate to and position themselves towards the police? | Monica Gerber PI & ss | Methodology | 01/05/23 | 31/07/23 | £14,700 |
| 51212723 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Children of the 1990s - extending understanding of social mobility in England and Wales | PATRICK STURGIS | Methodology | 01/06/23 | 31/05/25 | £38,723 |
| 51434127 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Survey Data Collection Methods Collaboration: Securing the Future of Social Surveys | PATRICK STURGIS | Methodology | 17/04/23 | 16/04/26 | £11,618 |
| 53888398 | British Academy | The development of civil society and its socio-political effects in Iranian Kurdistan, 2000-2020 | Marouf Cabi | Middle East Centre | 01/09/23 | 31/03/24 | £6,620 |
| 51476864 | British Academy | Authoritarianism and the expansion of civil society organisations and movements in Iranian Kurdistan | Marouf Cabi | Middle East Centre | 01/04/23 | 30/09/23 | £8,500 |
| 52548355 | Leverhulme Trust | Modern Kurdish National Historiography as Resistance | Marouf Cabi | Middle East Centre | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £95,170 |
| 51478373 | British Academy | Robust research in Arabic contexts: From methodology to publication | MICHAEL MASON | Middle East Centre | 01/03/23 | 30/09/24 | £29,668 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|---|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 53322907 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | GAP: A Grand Design for Sustainability or De-Development? | Veli Yadirgi | Middle East Centre | 01/01/24 | 31/12/25 | £231,112 |
| 51857338 | British Academy | Gulf Hyper-Modernity: Strategic Visions and Visualities | Zoe Hurley | Middle East Centre | 01/05/23 | 01/06/23 | £12,000 |
| 53258860 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Conversation Analysis for Conversation Design (CA4CD) | ELIZABETH STOKOE | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 03/07/23 | 28/06/24 | £18,000 |
| 49382516 | Nuffield Foundation | 'We' are fighting together: The importance of team dynamics and leadership in promoting emergency service workers' health and well-being | ILKA GLEIBS | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/09/23 | 31/08/25 | £242,288 |
| 52317663 | Templeton World Charity Foundation | Perceptions of source independence and polarisation: integrating computational modelling, cross cultural analysis, and experimental psychology to understand and counter polarisation | JENS MADSEN | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/12/23 | 30/11/25 | £19,352 |
| 50469063 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Behavioural Trials for a Healthy, Sustainable, Equitable Food System (BeHEFS) | MATTEO M GALIZZI | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/01/23 | 31/05/23 | £264,428 |
| 54578544 | University of Warwick | BEE-UK: Sharing best practices in Behavioural Economics in the UK | MATTEO M GALIZZI | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/10/23 | 31/07/24 | £4,476 |
| 50160074 | Cooperative AI Foundation | Cultural Evolution as a Cooperative AI Generating Algorithm | MICHAEL MUTHUKRISHNA | Psychological and Behavioural Science | 01/01/23 | 31/12/27 | £1,488,430 |
| 51780063 | British Academy | Identity Politics and Citizenship in Indonesia: Problems and Challenges | Muhammad Muqtafa | Religion and Global Society | 01/03/23 | 31/08/23 | £31,524 |
| 51965627 | British Academy | The everyday political economy of irregular Vietnamese labour migration to, and in, the UK | HYUN SHIN | Saw Swee Hock Southeast Asia Centre | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £378,347 |
| 53051448 | United States Agency for International Development (USAID) | Mozambique Growth Diagnostic Study | ANDRES VELASCO | School of Public Policy | 15/03/23 | 30/09/23 | £237,671 |
| 52944877 | Nuffield Foundation | Regulating Children Exposure to Social Media: the Mediating Effect of Parents | ALMUDENA SEVILLA SEVILLA SANZ | Social Policy | 01/01/24 | 31/12/25 | £181,376 |
| 50761221 | European Research Council | Gender Stereotype-Free Data-Driven Parenting | ALMUDENA SEVILLA SEVILLA SANZ | Social Policy | 01/04/23 | 30/09/24 | £119,794 |
| 51063357 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Can voter's beliefs about state performance be changed?: An RCT in India | Diwakar Kishore | Social Policy | 01/01/23 | 31/07/24 | £95,210 |
| 51444182 | Leverhulme Trust | Repairing Care: Labour Migration, Equality and Justice | ISABEL SHUTES | Social Policy | 01/01/24 | 31/12/24 | £61,874 |
| 50826090 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Economic Opportunities Across Racial and Ethnic Groups in the United Kingdom | LUCINDA PLATT | Social Policy | 01/10/23 | 30/09/27 | £106,755 |
| 52794200 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Understanding Society - Waves 17-22 | LUCINDA PLATT | Social Policy | 01/04/24 | 31/03/30 | £77,565 |
| 53790319 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Research Centre on Micro-Social Change (MiSoC): Understanding Inequalities to Promote a Fairer Society | LUCINDA PLATT | Social Policy | 01/10/24 | 30/09/29 | £273,980 |
| 53644378 | Leverhulme Trust | Philip Leverhulme Prize - Sociology and Social Policy | THOMAS BIEGERT | Social Policy | 01/08/24 | 31/07/26 | £100,000 |
| 50605220 | Korea Foundation | Education Reform in the Knowledge Economy: Supporting Growth and Inclusion | TIMO FLECKENSTEIN | Social Policy | 01/01/23 | 31/12/23 | £26,959 |
| 51696598 | British Academy | On Left Internationalism | AYCA CUBUKCU | Sociology | 01/09/23 | 31/08/24 | £61,073 |
| 55314475 | British Academy | Revolutionary Papers: A Transnational Research Initiative of Anticolonial Periodicals from the Global South | MAHVISH AHMAD | Sociology | 01/09/23 | 31/12/24 | £9,738 |
| 50659293 | Leverhulme Trust | Leverhulme Visiting Professorship: Annette Lareau | MIKE SAVAGE | Sociology | 03/01/24 | 30/06/24 | £138,725 |
| 53260178 | British Academy | Social Mixing and Estate Regeneration in London | PAUL WATT | Sociology | 01/08/23 | 31/07/25 | £9,776 |
| 53039297 | Open Society University Network | Feminist Pedagogy in Times of Struggle | SARA SALEM | Sociology | 31/01/23 | 18/05/23 | £3,662 |
| 51558993 | Leverhulme Trust | Individuals Aged 80 and Older: Diversity, Care Needs and Care Received | URSULA HENZ | Sociology | 01/09/23 | 31/08/25 | £63,294 |

| | | | | | | | |
|----------|--|---|---------------------|-------------------|----------|----------|------------|
| 50870113 | European Commission | Cosmopolitics of Inter-Subaltern Hierarchies: Colonial Continuities, Nationalisms and the Nation-State | Yasin Sunca | Sociology | 01/10/23 | 30/09/25 | £168,633 |
| 51848914 | British Academy | Negotiating Informality: Bazaars and the State in Urban Pakistan | Umair Javed | South Asia Centre | 31/03/23 | 30/09/23 | £22,950 |
| 53940074 | National Institutes of Health (NIH) | New Reinforcement Learning Methods for Adaptive Deep Brain Stimulation | CHENGCHUN SHI | Statistics | 01/08/24 | 31/07/29 | £323,618 |
| 53273465 | Patient Centred Outcomes Research Institute (PCORI) | Statistical Methods for the Design and Analysis of Clustered Microrandomized Trials (MRT) | CHENGCHUN SHI | Statistics | 01/05/24 | 30/04/28 | £51,219 |
| 53525938 | Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council (EPSRC) | Statistical Foundations for Detecting Anomalous Structure in Stream Settings (DASS) | QIWEI YAO | Statistics | 01/06/24 | 31/05/29 | £717,585 |
| 53513927 | Science and Technology Commission of Shanghai Municipality | Research on Statistical Enhancement Methods for Education Automatic Assessment Based on Generative Pre-trained Transformer | YUNXIAO CHEN | Statistics | 01/09/23 | 31/08/26 | £9,357 |
| 51201458 | British Academy | The Political Economy of Narratives | Adam Brzezinski | STICERD | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £366,796 |
| 52763136 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Bridging the Gap between Research and Policy: the Effect of Early Stakeholder Engagement on Academic and Policy Outcomes | ALIX BONARGENT | STICERD | 28/02/23 | 31/12/23 | £10,146 |
| 52839650 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Curse of the Cow: Barriers to Climate Adaptation in Pakistan's "Biblical" Floods | AMEN JALAL | STICERD | 01/02/23 | 31/08/26 | £50,000 |
| 54866672 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Land Value Capture and Air Rights: Evidence from Brazil | GHARAD BRYAN | STICERD | 01/08/23 | 31/08/24 | £19,800 |
| 53096562 | Abdul Latif Jameel Poverty Action Lab | The Unintended Consequences of Ultra-Poor Graduation Programs in the Face of Climate Change | GHARAD BRYAN | STICERD | 01/09/23 | 31/12/25 | £55,556 |
| 50854186 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Beyond Displacement: Adapting and Developing Through Migration | GHARAD BRYAN | STICERD | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £1,955,281 |
| 54723466 | Abdul Latif Jameel Poverty Action Lab | Experimental Evidence on the Impact of Work Permits on Refugees and Host Communities in Ethiopia | GHARAD BRYAN | STICERD | 01/11/23 | 31/10/26 | £74,828 |
| 50934747 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Economics of Health Inequality | JOHANNES SPINNEWIJN | STICERD | 18/09/23 | 30/09/28 | £1,876,390 |
| 53692530 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Entrepreneurial risk taking and capital tax design | KATE SMITH | STICERD | 01/01/24 | 31/12/27 | £290,969 |
| 50873426 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | Employee motivation and the jobs of the future: field experiments and a blueprint for collaboration between researchers and firms | NAVA ASHRAF | STICERD | 01/10/23 | 30/09/26 | £886,882 |
| 53941250 | European Research Council | The Organisation of Labour and Economic Development | ORIANA BANDIERA | STICERD | 01/09/24 | 31/08/29 | £1,997,265 |
| 52617467 | University of Chicago | Enhancing Enforcement through Religious Institutions: Experimental Evidence from Pakistan's Power Sector | ROBIN BURGESS | STICERD | 01/02/22 | 01/03/23 | £77,246 |
| 53776309 | UK Research and Innovation | Clean Energy, Innovation and Growth Initiative (CEIGI) | ROBIN BURGESS | STICERD | 01/11/23 | 31/10/27 | £4,740,922 |
| 53905115 | European Research Council | INNOVENV: Innovation and the Environment | ROBIN BURGESS | STICERD | 01/09/24 | 31/08/29 | £1,999,594 |
| 53161274 | Abdul Latif Jameel Poverty Action Lab | Does the graduation programme increase resilience to climate change? | ROBIN BURGESS | STICERD | 01/07/23 | 30/06/26 | £296,243 |
| 55287946 | Harvard University | Climate Adaptation and Disaster Relief in Pakistan's Devastating Floods | ROBIN BURGESS | STICERD | 01/11/23 | 31/10/24 | £37,037 |
| 53097664 | Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office IGC | Refugee Education Decisions in the Face of Restricted Work Rights – Evidence from | SARAH WINTON | STICERD | 01/02/23 | 31/01/24 | £17,511 |
| 50330823 | Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC) | The Political Economy of Guidance Via Narratives: An Economic Approach | TIMOTHY BESLEY | STICERD | 01/08/23 | 31/07/26 | £593,156 |

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------|
| TOTAL VALUE OF APPLICATIONS MADE | £109,553,793 |
|----------------------------------|--------------|

GOVERNANCE OF RESEARCH UPDATE

Background and purpose

The Governance of Research document was updated over the summer, in line with the agreed amendments to the Research Centre Review cycle and process.

The document is attached at Annex A.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to note the amendments to the Governance of Research document.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

The Governance of Research

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 1. Organisational context | 3 |
| 2. Organisational Entities | 3 |
| 3. Research by Individuals | 4 |
| 4. Research within organisational entities | 4 |
| 5. Summary of responsibilities, accountabilities and benefits..... | 6 |
| 6. Changes to this Policy..... | 7 |
| <i>Research Centres</i> | <i>8</i> |
| 1. Establishment of Research Centres..... | 8 |
| 2. Governance of Research Centres..... | 9 |
| 3. Template Terms of Reference for the Advisory Board..... | 10 |
| 4. Management of Research Centres..... | 10 |
| 5. Template Terms of Reference for the Management Committee..... | 11 |
| 6. Review of Research Centres | 12 |
| 7. Succession planning..... | 14 |
| Template: Proposal to establish a Research Centre | 15 |
| Research Centres and their Parent Departments as at July 2023 | 18 |
| Data to be provided centrally for Research Centre Reviews | 20 |
| <i>Departmental Research Units</i> | <i>22</i> |
| 1. Definition of Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units | 22 |
| 2. Establishment of a Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit | 22 |
| 3. Review of Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units | 22 |
| 4. Management of Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units | 24 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 5. Closure of Departmental or inter Departmental Research Units..... | 24 |
| Application for new Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit(s)..... | 25 |
| Departmental Research Units and Inter-Departmental Research Units approved by Research Committee as at July 2023 | 30 |
| DRU or iDRU annual reporting requirements | 31 |
| <i>Recognised Groups</i>..... | 32 |
| 1. Definition of Recognised Groups | 32 |
| 2. Approving Recognised Groups..... | 32 |
| 3. Accountability for Recognised Groups | 32 |
| Recognised Groups as at July 2023..... | 33 |
| School Advisory Boards – Guidance on Terms of Reference | 35 |
| Review schedule | 39 |

1. Organisational context

- 1.1 The founding Articles of Association establishes the Object of the School 'To organize, promote and assist research and the advancement of science and learning in the various branches of knowledge dealt with by the institution.' (Article 3(A) (II)).
- 1.2 The means by which the School pursues this Object are set out in its various strategies and policies for research, knowledge exchange and impact. Research is organised and governed in the School in ways intended best to support the achievement of those strategies: Departments are organised in ways best to support strategies for fundamental disciplinary and/or interdisciplinary research; Centres in ways best to support interdisciplinary and applied research, and knowledge exchange.
- 1.3 This Policy defines the governance of research at the School. Governance in this context is taken to mean the processes by which the School corporate ensures the effective management of research, either of the individual member of staff, or of an organisational entity. Research is taken to include knowledge exchange and impact.

2. Organisational Entities

- 2.1 There are three major distinct organisational entities where academic activity is carried out in the School¹:
- Departments: the central loci of teaching, research and permanent faculty appointments.
 - Research Centres: specialist research initiatives operating under Research Committee supervision. Most are linked to a 'parent' Department, though some are organised on a School-wide basis. In varying degrees, Centres can also, or may primarily, take on knowledge exchange and public engagement functions, linked to research by LSE faculty. Research Centres can run executive education or short course teaching programmes. They do not make permanent faculty appointments.
 - Institutes: inter-disciplinary units that bring together faculty members from multiple Departments (and Centres) for multi-functional programmes of research, teaching and public engagement. They do not make permanent faculty appointments.
- 2.2 For historical or other reasons, the name of an organisational unit may not correspond to its formal status within the School's governance framework. Thus, for example, the Grantham Research Institute on Climate Change and the Environment carries the status of Research Centre within the School's governance framework, and some DRUs may continue to carry the name, 'Centre of...' or '...Observatory'. Throughout this document, reference to Department, Research Centre, Institute or inter-/Departmental Research Unit relates to the status of the organisational entity, not the name of the

¹ This section is a paraphrase of part of the '(Revised) Framework for Establishing Institutes', Paper AB/15, approved by Academic Board on 29 January 2014

entity. Definitive lists of organisational entities and their names are provided in Annexes C, G, and J.

- 2.3 Departments are the central loci for research in a number of ways:
- Every member of the career-track academic staff and every research student is affiliated to a Department or Departments, through which they receive support and are managed.
 - The School funds its activities primarily at the level of the Department.
 - National research evaluation submissions are developed in the main around disciplines, and Departments are to the greater part accountable for performance in these evaluations.
- 2.4 Research Centres are usually created as a result of external funding awards and are often, but not always, multi-disciplinary and can be comprised of individuals from more than one Department. The external funding usually enables academic staff to be bought out of some of their Departmental activities to work on research programmes in the Centre. For many research staff members of the School, the Research Centre is the primary site of affiliation.
- 2.5 Institutes are multi-disciplinary units. They are intended to support themselves through external funding which enables academic staff to be bought out of some of their Departmental activities to work on research programmes in the Institute.

3. Research by Individuals

- 3.1 The School's research is conducted by individuals contracted for the express purpose, whether by employment contract or by other association intended and recognised for research purposes (e.g. visiting or affiliate status).
- 3.2 Individuals conducting research on behalf of the School are subject to the School's research policies, which may vary from time to time. These include (but are not limited to) the Research Ethics Policy² and Code of Research Conduct³. Staff conducting research on behalf of the School are protected by the statutory principles of academic freedom set out in the 1988 Education Reform Act and subsequent legislation.
- 3.3 The research performance of individual staff is subject to the School's management and related processes which vary from time to time, including Review and Promotion procedures.

4. Research within organisational entities

4.1. Departments

² <http://www.lse.ac.uk/intranet/LSEServices/policies/pdfs/school/resEthPolPro.pdf>

³ <http://www.lse.ac.uk/intranet/LSEServices/policies/pdfs/school/codResCon.pdf>

The School's Research Committee has a joint responsibility, along with APRC and ASC, for reviews of Departments. A member of the School's Research Committee assists with each APRC-led review with a view to assessing the research contribution and research strategy (including for Research Students) of Departments. Reports from each APRC-led review will be considered by Research Committee.

4.2. Research Centres

The School's Research Committee is responsible for the establishment, review and termination of Research Centres, or for recommending the same. Procedures and further information are attached as Annexes A to D.

4.3 Institutes

Institutes are reviewed by the Research Committee, as part of the same review cycle as Research Centres. See Annexes A to D.

4.4 Other research entities

4.4.1 The School supports collaborative research and seeks to encourage the development of research groups where these enhance the quality of the School's research and knowledge engagement activities and where they provide a focus for fund-raising. Research groups meeting these criteria will be supported in the School by the recognition of their names and identities, the provision of space on the School's website and, in some cases, the allocation of resource.

4.4.2 Three such entities exist within the School: Departmental Research Units (DRUs), inter-Departmental Research Units (iDRUs) and Recognised Groups (within any entity).

4.4.3. A basic list of DRUs and iDRUs and of Recognised Groups can be found in Annexes G and J of this document. A more exhaustive list, including the names of Heads and dates of approval, is maintained by Research and Innovation.

4.5 Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units

4.5.1 Typically, Departmental Research Units (DRUs) or inter-Departmental research units (iDRUs) will be mid-sized entities that fall between the existing categories of Research Centres and individual researcher. Although size alone will not be a defining factor, DRUs and iDRUs should consist of a programme(s) of research that is more than a project undertaken by a sole researcher. Whilst there is no prescribed timescale for the duration of a research programme(s) within a DRU or iDRU, it would be expected that a programme(s) has a duration of at least three years, typically with an annual research income of at least £100k. Members of DRUs or iDRUs can be drawn from different Departments. A DRU will normally be hosted within a single Department. An iDRU will be hosted by two or more Departments, usually on a

rotating basis subject to approval by the PDR. The 'lead administrative Unit' for governance and financial purposes should normally be that of the first iDRU Director.

- 4.5.2 Departmental Research Units and inter-Departmental Research Units will be established and reviewed by Departments, subject to approval by and oversight of the School's Research Committee. Details on the establishment, review and disestablishment of Departmental Research Units are contained in Annexes E to H.

4.6 Recognised Groups

- 4.6.1 Recognised Groups are research groups, networks, projects, commissions or other research or research-related activities operating within or across one or more Departments, Institutes or Research Centres which have a continuing programme of events or activities or produce publications which are ascribed to the entity, but which do not have the status of a DRU or iDRU.
- 4.6.2 Recognised Groups will be established and reviewed by Departments, Research Centres or Institutes (as appropriate), subject to approval by and oversight of the School's Research Committee. Details on the establishment, review and disestablishment of Recognised Groups are contained in Annex I.

5. Summary of responsibilities, accountabilities and benefits

- 5.1 Departments, Institutes, Research Centres and DRUs/iDRUs are eligible for the award of Research Infrastructure and Investment Funding (RIIF) in accordance with the terms of the scheme. Recognised Groups have no RIIF entitlement.
- 5.2 Departments, Institutes and Research Centres are eligible for the allocation of School space dedicated to the unit, with actual space allocation according to the norms established for the purpose by the School Management Committee. Departmental Research Units, and Recognised Groups do not normally have a separate space entitlement and are accommodated within their host unit's allocation.
- 5.3 Departments, Institutes, Research Centres, Departmental Research Units, and Recognised Groups are eligible for a presence on the School's website. No other research group is formally recognised by the School.

| Entity | Accountability | Benefit |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Department | APRC and Research Committee | Space, RIIF funding, website presence |
| Research Centre | Research Committee | Space, RIIF funding, website presence |

| | | |
|--|---|---|
| Institute | APRC and Research Committee | Space, RIIF funding (in limited circumstances) website presence |
| Departmental Research Unit or inter-Departmental Research Unit | Department (with report to School Research Committee) | Share of RIIF funding, website presence |
| Recognised Group | Department/Research Centre/Institute (with report to School Research Committee) | Website presence |

5.4 Those responsible for managing any academic unit in the School, including those listed in table 5.3, must adhere to the following six core principles:

- (a) transparency and accountability;
- (b) clarity of functions and roles;
- (c) adherence to the highest standards of integrity and School-wide values;
- (d) clear decision-making frameworks;
- (e) clear authority and powers of delegation;
- (f) collegiality.

All members of the School must abide by the School's Ethics Code and associated policies and procedures. An overview of relevant School-wide rules and policies can be found on the School's [Research Integrity web page](#)⁴.

6. Changes to this Policy

6.1 Research Committee will recommend to Academic Board for approval any changes it thinks are necessary to this policy and its annexes.

Approved by Academic Board 22 March 2017; changes to Annexes D and E were approved by the Academic Board in 2019. Further changes were approved by the Academic Board on 10 February, 2021. Last changes- to Review of Research Centres, and Annexes C, G and J—were confirmed by the VCAB on behalf of the Academic Board in July 2023.

⁴ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/research-and-innovation/research/Research-integrity-at-LSE>; See also: UUK Concordat to Support Research Integrity: <https://www.universitiesuk.ac.uk/policy-and-analysis/reports/Documents/2019/the-concordat-to-support-research-integrity.pdf>

Annex A

Research Centres

1. Establishment of Research Centres

- 1.1 Research Centres exist to manage and promote a coherent programme of research and/or to foster knowledge exchange and the public dissemination of research, often but not always interdisciplinary (and cross-departmental) by nature, normally have substantial levels of external funding, and can employ a significant number of research staff⁵. Research Centres are also expected to have an externally-facing profile, adding value to the School beyond the work carried out in Departments and to be active in knowledge exchange and impact.
- 1.2 Research Committee is responsible for the initial assessment of proposals to establish new Research Centres, where applicable in accordance with the APRC procedures for approving Major Academic Initiatives. The Committee will assess both the intellectual and financial viability of new proposals, and the plans for the production of high quality, inter-disciplinary research that has a clear public engagement and impact agenda. Based on its assessment of a proposal, the Research Committee can recommend to the Academic Board, for endorsement, and to the Council/Director, for approval, the establishment of a new Research Centre, in line with the Scheme of Delegation⁶.
- 1.3 Proposals will be evaluated against the following criteria:
- the value of the research programme or knowledge exchange/engagement activities to the School and the wider scholarly community;
 - the need for a distinct organizational unit to manage the research programme or research-related activity outside a Department, and/or the need for a distinct organizational identity and brand;
 - financial sustainability. Within the context of the School's Research Incentives Policy and the distribution of overhead income, Research Centres are expected to be financially sustainable through research funding, without recourse to non-research funding such as executive education.
- 1.4 A proposal for a Research Centre should normally carry the support of at least two Heads of Department and confirm there is broad departmental support. In addition, the proposer(s) should demonstrate that they have consulted those Departments or Research Centres that may have a material interest in the proposal. Centres are normally required to name a single Department to be its main affiliated Department, though Centres are often interdisciplinary and/or involve academic and research staff from more than one Department.
- 1.5 The proposal should set out:
- the Centre's mission;
 - the Centre's objectives;

⁵ Adapted from the Hunter Report, Paper AB/29, approved by Academic Board on 19 June 2013

⁶ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/Secretarys-Division/Assets/Documents/Governance/Council/Scheme-of-Delegation-Approved-Nov-2019.pdf>

- the Centre's intellectual history: whether the proposal represents a formalization of a loose structure or a new departure for the School; the track record the School has within the broad research area;
- the wider research environment: whether comparable centres exist elsewhere and more generally a picture of related research in the UK and globally;
- the potential contribution the School: in the context of the wider research environment, what "added value" the Centre will bring to the research community at the School and externally; the contribution the Centre will make to future Research Excellence Framework (REF) exercises (outputs and impact).

1.6 In addition, the proposal should set out:

- management and governance arrangements;
- a 5 year financial plan, including any assumptions about external funding;
- who will direct the Centre and his/her qualifications for the role;
- the main affiliated Department (usually that which is closest to the Research Centre's research agenda).

1.7 Centres proposed in the context of a competitive, peer-reviewed application process (e.g. ESRC Centres or Leverhulme Centres) approved through the Major Academic Initiatives process will be required to submit only the grant application and any additional information required at the discretion of the Chair of the Research Committee.

2. Governance of Research Centres

2.1 Except where explicitly provided otherwise by Research Committee, all Research Centres will be accountable to Research Committee for the quality of their research output and their knowledge engagement and impact activities. However, because the activities of Centres and their research staff can impact on Departments' REF returns and their teaching arrangements, Heads of Department do have the following role with respect to Centres:

- As a member of the Centre's Management Committee (see below).
- Approval of the appointment or promotion of research staff in the Centre who will contribute to the submission to the REF Unit of Assessment for which the Department is principally responsible, according to the rules of submission applying at the time.
- Approval of grant applications for projects to be run through the Centre for which the Principal Investigator is a member of the Department's faculty and is seeking buyout from Departmental responsibilities.

These approvals are not to be withheld unreasonably. The Pro-Director for Research (PDR) will have authority to over-rule the Head of Department in exceptional circumstances and in the interests of the School as a whole. [Annex C](#) sets out the list of approved Research Centres and their parent Departments.

2.2 All Research Centres must have an Advisory Board that meets regularly and has a majority of members from outside the Centre. In addition, each Centre should have a Management Committee.

2.3 The Advisory Board exists to provide the Director of the Centre and members of the Management Committee with an external perspective. The Advisory Board will be chaired by a member external to the School and will in addition comprise members selected for their ability to provide the benefit of their expertise as commissioners or users of research and/or as fundraisers, and ensure that there is appropriate diversity of representation on the Board in line with the School's policies on equality, diversity and inclusivity. Advisory Boards are subject to the School's Ethics Code and associated policies and procedures. The Director of the Centre or his or her representative must attend all meetings of the Advisory Board; other key members of the Management Team or Committee will normally attend at least one meeting of the Board each year. The Advisory Board will provide the forum in which the legitimate interests of the funders of Centre research are represented and will consider issues of strategy and policy. Annex K sets out further details on Advisory Board membership, governance and terms of reference.

3. Template Terms of Reference for the Advisory Board

3.1 Guidance on the terms of reference of any Advisory Board to any unit within the School, including terms and conditions of membership, are provided in Annex K and must be complied with unless the Research Committee and School Secretary agree to their variation. In addition, the terms of reference for Advisory Boards of Research Committees should normally include provision for the Board to exercise the following functions:

- a) To advise on the general strategy for the Research Centre in order to achieve its objectives, including fundraising.
- b) To advise on actions to be taken to advance specific agendas of the Research Centre, including its knowledge, engagement and impact activities, to identify areas where the Advisory Board considers there is a lack of appropriate progress or anticipates future difficulties in the Centre's achievement of its objectives, and provide advice on how these may be addressed.
- c) To advise on issues referred to the Board by the Research Centre's Management Committee. These may include: (i) proposed modifications to the Research Centre's budget; (ii) specific communication and dissemination activities.
- d) To comment on the draft Annual Report where Annual Reports are required by the funder.

4. Management of Research Centres

- 4.1 Each Centre should normally have a single Director. A case for joint directorship can be approved by Research Committee exceptionally and on a case-by-case basis. The role of the Centre Director is to provide academic and intellectual leadership and to be responsible for the effective management of the Centre. The Centre Director is responsible for the research funds held within the Centre as a whole. Individual grant-holders are responsible for the conduct of funded research projects and programmes.
- 4.2 The Management Committee will be chaired by the Centre Director and will be formed from the academic and research staff attached to the Centre and the Centre Manager. The Head of the Department or Departments to which the Centre is affiliated [see [Annex C](#)] will be members of the Committee ex-officio, and each will be entitled to send a representative to attend meetings of the Committee. Representatives of other interested Departments can be encouraged to attend. External members of the Centre are restricted to academic staff collaborating on the Centre's research projects or programmes, and may attend meetings at the invitation of the Director of the Centre. External representation from funding bodies on the Management Committee is prohibited to safeguard - and to be seen to safeguard - the independence of the Centre's research programmes. External representation from funders, research users and other external non-academic bodies is welcomed on the Advisory Board subject to the Guidance on Terms of Reference on Advisory Boards as set out in [Annex K](#).
- 4.3 The Management Committee is responsible for management of the Centre including setting academic priorities and organizing the activities of the Centre; overseeing the budget; overseeing human resource matters; for receiving the Director's reports; advising the Research Committee on the succession of the Director of the Centre; and reporting to both the Centre's Advisory Board and the School's Research Committee. Where a Centre hosts another Centre (for example to share costs and / or as a result of separate bids for external funding), the two Centres may share a Management Committee.

5. Template Terms of Reference for the Management Committee

- 5.1 The standard terms of reference, which may be varied by approval of the Research Committee, are:
- a) To establish and manage the overall strategic direction for the Centre and its activities, in accordance with its objectives.
 - b) To set and, as necessary, amend the Centre's objectives.
 - c) To agree an annual research plan and annual budget for the Centre's activities.
 - d) To review overall management and delivery of the Centre's activities against annual plans and budgets.

- e) To oversee the Centre's compliance with LSE procedures and policies.

5.2 The Management Committee is required to meet as frequently as necessary to exercise its functions, and at least twice a year. The Management Committee can set its own rules relating to quorum. Adequate notice of meetings and of the agenda and papers for meetings should always be provided to members of the Committee.

6. Review of Research Centres

6.1 Research Committee is responsible for undertaking formal reviews of all Research Centres every five years, with an interim monitoring in between.

6.2 Full Review of Research Centres

6.2.1 Reviews are held every four years and as far as possible are timed to coincide with the life cycle of a Centre's main source of external funding (e.g. the five-year ESRC review). Reviews aim to establish whether a Centre has the intellectual and financial means to merit continued existence. Assessment will be made and judgements formed according to the terms of the establishment, the mission and the strategy of the Centre, as approved by Research Committee. That is, research according to the quality of the research; knowledge exchange by the quality of the activity and the reach and significance of the impacts, and the extent to which the Centre has furthered the reach of the research of the faculty of the School. Centre Directors and the Head of the affiliated Department(s) will be asked to nominate two appropriate external assessors chosen from the departmental list of external assessors. A core set of data is produced centrally. Annex D is a list of the types of data which are provided along with an indication of which professional services divisions are responsible for providing the information.

6.2.2 In the Full Review, Centres are asked to confirm the data and to provide a qualitative commentary (including raising any issues) on 8 key areas:

- Future strategic direction
- Quality of research and publishing strategy
- Knowledge exchange and impact
- Cross-School collaboration
- Financial viability
- Research Culture
- Research governance, integrity and ethics
- Succession planning

6.2.3 Reviews are conducted by a small review team led by the PVC Research and comprising the Director of the Research & Innovation Division and one member of the Research Committee. They may also involve others within the School or external members. Centre Directors and Centre Managers meet with the review group to discuss any issues raised in the quantitative data and qualitative commentary. The review group may also meet with research staff during the Review to discuss their

perceptions on career development, research culture and expectations within the Centre. A report from the review group is discussed at a meeting of the Research Committee, with the Chair highlighting any issues discussed previously with the Director. Centre Directors are invited to attend Research Committee to make a short presentation on the future directions of the Centre and to discuss any issues raised by the Committee or by the external assessors.

6.2.4 The HOD of the affiliated department should receive the commentary provided by the Research Centre to the reviewers, a copy of the reports of the previous Full Review and the data set out in Annex D.

6.2.5 The review team may hold a separate meeting with the Head of the Department to which the Centre is affiliated about the Centre's activities and relationship with the Department. If necessary, a joint meeting between the HOD, Centre Director and members of the review team may be arranged.

6.2.6 The primary purpose of the Review is to assist the development of the Centre, in terms of its strategy and goals, and identify potential improvements.

6.2.7 Research Committee retains the ability to undertake a Review at any other period as it sees fit should it have concerns about the ability of the Centre to meet its objectives. Research Committee will recommend to Academic Board and Council the closure of a Research Centre when it no longer meets the criteria set out in section 1.3 above and is not satisfied that the Centre has a viable recovery plan. When recommending the closure of a Centre, Research Committee will also recommend an 'exit plan'. Such a plan may include the transition of the Centre to a Departmental Research Unit or a Recognised Group within a Department over a defined period. Subject to the approval of the Research Committee and the Department to which the Centre transitions, Centres should be permitted to retain their name notwithstanding such a change in status in order to maintain their external profile.

6.2.8 Research Committee will decide on the basis of the Review whether:

- (i) to approve the continuation of the Centre for a determined period (normally four years);
- (ii) to approve the continuation of the Centre for a determined period (normally four years) subject to any specified conditions;
- (iii) to recommend to Academic Board and Council the closure of the Centre and an exit plan;
- (iv) to make any other recommendation that it thinks to be appropriate.

6.3 Annual Financial Reviews

6.3.1 In order to identify potential issues between reviews, all Research Centres are required to submit an annual financial report to the PVC Research and the Director of the Research and Innovation Division. This comprises their full budget. They are also given the opportunity to contextualise their financial data, and raise any immediate concerns.

6.4 ESRC/UKRI Centre reviews

6.4.1 ESRC and other Research Centres in receipt of external core funding from a Research Council or other competitive grant funding body are not asked to nominate an external assessor if (as with ESRC) the Centre has already been assessed externally. Nor are they required to complete the standard template for Reviews if (as with ESRC) they have external review reports. In addition to any external review reports, they should submit a short note on the future direction of the Centre, a report on the Centre's relationship to the wider activities of the School including what value-added the Centre brings to the School, and details of any funding (proposed or secured) for the Centre.

7. Succession planning

7.1 All Research Centres must have a written procedure for replacing their Director after a certain period of time. The procedures should specify the length of time a Director will serve before the appointment is reviewed; it is suggested that four years is an appropriate initial period.

Annex B

Template: Proposal to establish a Research Centre

Background

Research Centres exist to manage and promote a coherent programme of research and/or to foster knowledge exchange and the public dissemination of research, often but not always interdisciplinary (and cross-departmental) by nature, normally have substantial levels of external funding, and can employ a significant number of research staff⁷. Research Centres are also expected to have an externally-facing profile, adding value to the School beyond the work carried out in Departments and to be active in knowledge exchange and impact.

Research Committee is responsible for the initial assessment of proposals to establish new Research Centres, where applicable in accordance with the APRC procedures for approving Major Academic Initiatives. The Committee will assess both the intellectual and financial viability of new proposals, and the plans for the production of high quality, inter-disciplinary research that has a clear public engagement and impact agenda.

Proposals will be evaluated against the following criteria:

- the value of the research programme or knowledge exchange/engagement activities to the School and the wider scholarly community;
- the need for a distinct organizational unit to manage the research programme or research-related activity outside a Department, and/or the need for a distinct organizational identity and brand;
- financial sustainability. Within the context of the School's Research Incentives Policy and the distribution of overhead income, Research Centres are expected to be financially sustainable through research funding, without recourse to non-research funding such as executive education.

A proposal for a Research Centre should normally carry the support of at least two Heads of Department and confirm there is broad departmental support. In addition, the proposer(s) should demonstrate that they have consulted those Departments or Research Centres that may have a material interest in the proposal. Centres are normally required to name a single Department to be its main affiliated Department, though Centres are often interdisciplinary and/or involve academic and research staff from more than one Department.

Further information on the governance of Research Centres can be found in the Governance of Research available here:

<https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/govResCen.pdf>

Please make your proposal in the following format, ensuring that you answer all questions. Please help Committee members by differentiating your answers from the questions, e.g. by boldening or underlining.

Please return the completed form to [Casimira Headley-Walker](#), Committees and Governance Manager, Research and Innovation Division, in Word format.

⁷ Adapted from the Hunter Report, Paper AB/29, approved by Academic Board on 19 June 2013

1. General

- 1.1 Title of proposed Centre
- 1.2 Name(s) of proposer(s)
- 1.3 Department(s)
- 1.4 Names of at least two Heads of Department who support the proposal. Please attach their letters of support as Annex A. These letters should if possible confirm that there is broad Departmental support for the proposal, and indicate by which means this has been secured. In addition, the proposer(s) should demonstrate that they have consulted those Departments, Centres or Institutes that may have a material interest in the proposal.
- 1.5 Proposed "parent" Department for the Centre.

2. Objectives

- 2.1 What are the medium-term objectives of the Centre? Provide a brief mission statement (maximum one side of A4).
- 2.2 Against what specific criteria would the proposer wish to be judged at the formal review stage (in addition to the criteria set by Research Committee of financial viability, publication record etc)?

3. Context

- 3.1 Has an informal structure been in existence before now, or does this proposal represent a new departure for the proposer(s)?
- 3.2 What comparable Centres exist elsewhere? Provide a summary of their objectives.
- 3.3 What "added value" will the proposed Centre bring to the research community (a) at the School, and (b) elsewhere?
- 3.4 What evidence is there that there would be wider external community support for the proposed Centre?
- 3.5 Where do you envisage the Centre's work would fit in the next Research Excellence Framework (REF)? What arrangements will be put in place to ensure liaison with other units to be included in your REF unit of assessment?

4. Rationale

Why do existing patterns of research not meet the perceived needs of the Centre, e.g. lone scholar, informal research group etc., i.e. in what way would the

establishment of a Centre enhance the School's activities in this area?

5. Support from the School Community

5.1 In addition to the documents requested at 1.4, please attach as Annex B letters of support from academic/research colleagues willing to invest their time in the Centre. These letters should provide specific commitments in terms of time and provide details of the form which the commitment would take.

5.2 In the view of the proposer, how does the proposed Centre's work link with or complement other research at the School?

6. Director and management structure

6.1 Who will be the Centre Director? What are his/her qualifications for the role?

6.2 What management structure is proposed? What Advisory Committee membership is envisaged?

6.3 What procedure is proposed for reviewing the term of the Director?

7. Resources Available

What financial/other support is available from external sources? This may include funding promises, infrastructure/database support, or the commitment of contract research staff to become involved in the Centre's funded research work.

8. Additional Information

This section is reserved for any other information you may wish to make available to Research Committee.

Updated October 2021

Annex C

Research Centres and their Parent Departments as at July 2023

| Research Centre | Departmental affiliation(s) |
|--|--|
| Care Policy and Evaluation Centre (CPEC) | Department of Health Policy |
| Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion (CASE) | Department of Social Policy |
| Centre for Climate Change Economics and Policy (CCCEP) | This Centre sits within the Grantham Research Institute [see below] |
| TPI Global Climate Transition Centre | This Centre sits within the Grantham Research Institute [see below] |
| Centre for Economic Performance (CEP) | Department of Economics |
| Centre for Philosophy of Natural and Social Sciences (CPNSS) | Department of Philosophy |
| Financial Markets Group (FMG) | Department of Finance |
| Grantham Research Institute on Climate Change and the Environment | The Institute is not accountable to a department, but is closely associated with the Department of Geography and the Environment |
| International Growth Centre | Department of Economics |
| LSE Cities | Department of Sociology and the School of Public Policy |
| LSE Health | Department of Health Policy |
| LSE IDEAS | Departments of International History and International Relations |
| Centre for Macroeconomics | Department of Economics |
| Middle East Centre | Department of International Relations |
| Saw Swee Hock Southeast Asia Centre | Department of Geography and Environment |
| Suntory and Toyota International Centres for Economics and Related Disciplines (STICERD) | Department of Economics |
| Phelan United States Centre | Department of International Relations |
| What Works Centre for Local Economic Growth | Department of Geography and the Environment |
| | |

Annex D

Data to be provided centrally for Research Centre Reviews

Research quality data

| Type of data | Data source | |
|--|---------------------------------|--|
| Staff submitted to REF 2021 | Research and Innovation records | Head of Research Governance and Impact/REF Support Manager |
| Citations for the most significant outputs produced by research staff and academic staff affiliated to the Centre, as identified by the Centre | Scopus | LSE Research online |
| Prizes, awards and honours received (for the centre or its staff) | Centres' website | Research Communications |

KEI data

| Type of data | Data source | |
|---|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| ICSs submitted to REF 2021 generated by the Centre | Research and Innovation records | Research Governance and Impact Team |
| Draft ICSs under consideration for future REF exercises | Research and Innovation records | Research Governance and Impact Team |
| HEIF applications made and success rates (plus details of HEIF awards made) | Research and Innovation records | Senior Research Awards Manager |

Staff data

| Type of data | Data source | |
|---|---|-----------------------------------|
| Research staff: names, salary bands, FTE, funding source, start date of employment, whether their current contract is fixed term (if so, end date) or open ended, and whether their contract would make them eligible for the REF | HR records | HR Systems |
| Academic staff affiliated to the Centre | Centres' websites | Committees and Governance Manager |
| Research students and Visiting Students affiliated to the Centre: 'home department', funding source, analysis of equality and diversity (where possible without risking identification of individuals) | Centres' websites and Graduate Admissions | Committees and Governance Manager |

| | | |
|---|------------|------------|
| Support staff: names, salary bands, FTE, funding source, start date of employment, whether current contract is fixed term (if so, end date) or open ended. | HR records | HR Systems |
| Analysis of equality and diversity of staff including of salary bands and rates of promotion in the last 5 years including all protected characteristics, and intersectionality, and comparison of this data to the data at the 2014 and 2021 REFs. | HR records | HR Systems |
| Data on which research staff have received CDRs | HR records | HR Systems |
| Data on which research staff have been considered for/awarded promotion | HR records | HR Systems |

Financial data

| Type of data | Data source | |
|--|------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Full set of accounts, as agreed by R&I, Finance Division and Planning Unit | Research and Innovation data | Research Awards Team |
| Research income per grant-funded researcher | Research and Innovation data | Research Awards Team |
| Grant applications and success rates (including LSE seed funding, e.g. RISF, STICERD, etc) | Research and Innovation data | Head of Systems and Operations |
| Grants applied for and awaiting funding decision rates (including LSE seed funding, e.g. RISF, STICERD, etc) | Research and Innovation data | Head of Systems and Operations |
| Current RIF funds available to the Centre | Research and Innovation data | Research Awards Team |
| PGR Studentship funding directly available to and allocated by the Centre | Financial Support Office | Financial Support Manager |

Research ethics

| Type of data | Data source | |
|--|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Applications to the Research Ethics Committee over the last 4 years, with a summary of issues and outcomes | Research and Innovation data | Research Governance Manager |
| A summary of Research Ethics applications which have not come to the Research Committee over the last 4 years. | Research and Innovation or Centre | Centre Director |

Existing reports

| Type of data | Data source | |
|---|-----------------------------------|-----------------|
| Reports to funders | Research and Innovation or Centre | Centre Director |
| Minutes of Advisory Board meetings for the previous two academic years | Centre | Centre Director |
| Minutes of Management Board meetings for the previous two academic years. | Centre | Centre Director |
| LSE internal audit reports where these have been conducted | Internal Auditors | Auditors |

Annex E

Departmental Research Units

1. Definition of Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units

See para. 4.5 of the main Policy.

2. Establishment of a Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit

- 2.1 Unless the establishment of the DRU or iDRU follows the recommendation of Research Committee following the Review of a Research Centre, the establishment of a DRU or iDRU is by formal application from the relevant Head(s) of Department(s) to Research Committee. The HOD (or HODs of the relevant Departments involved in the case of an iDRU) will need to make a clear and strong case to Research Committee indicating the benefits of a project or group of projects becoming a DRU or iDRU. They will be expected to show that becoming a DRU or iDRU will promote the success of research activity within the unit, and may attract academic involvement from across the School as well as other forms of external interest and possible collaboration. The application should provide evidence that DRU or iDRU designation will enhance the visibility of the research programme, increase the possibility of future funding, and assist with sustainability. The HOD(s) should note the anticipated duration of the DRU or iDRU, which is expected to be three years or shorter depending on the duration of the proposed unit's main source of funding. In addition, in the case of iDRUs, the HODs of the Departments involved should have agreed an MOU detailing the structure of the management committee, and arrangements relating to responsibilities for administrative support, agreements on relating to budgets and financial controls including apportionment of RIIF funding and other matters relating to the governance and operation of the iDRU which the Research Committee may require. To initiate a request for DRU or iDRU status the Head(s) of Department should submit an application to Research Committee, as set out in [Annex F](#). A full list of current DRUs and iDRUs approved by Research Committee is attached at [Annex G](#).

3. Review of Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units

- 3.1 DRUs and iDRUs should be subject to a formal and regular process of scrutiny. The Director of a DRU is expected to submit an annual report to the Department's

Research Committee which should address the questions set out in Annex H. In the case of an iDRU, reports should go to the Research Centres of the Departments involved. The Departmental Research Committee(s) (DRC(s)) should consider the DRU's or iDRU's annual report and determine whether or not the nature and quality of the DRU's activities are appropriate for the Department and fit with the Department's own strategy, whether research staff within the DRU or iDRU are meeting the criteria for the NRSC, and whether the unit continues to meet the minimum requirements of a DRU or iDRU. With respect to DRUs, DRCs may establish a sub-committee to perform the review of DRUs. In the case of iDRUs, it is recommended that the DRCs of the Departments involved form a joint sub-committee of the relevant Departments involved to perform the review and report back to their DRCs. In both cases, the reviewing committee may invite a member of the Research Division and/or HR to attend if they so require.

- 3.2 The Head of Department in which the DRU is located is (or in the case of iDRUs, of which the head of the iDRU is a member) is responsible for sending the DRC report to Research Committee giving the outcome of the annual review and any recommendations of steps to be taken to address any concerns. In the case of iDRUs, a joint report should be produced by all the Departments involved. The report can be in the form of an extract or note from the minutes of the relevant meeting in which DRUs were reviewed.
- 3.3 The DRC report should advise the School's Research Committee as to what actions, if any, it proposes to take in the light of its evaluation. In particular, it should advise the School's Research Committee as to whether the DRU or iDRU should continue in its current form or whether the School's Research Committee should discontinue it. In the latter instance, the DRC should advise the School's Research Committee whether the activities and / or name of the DRU or iDRU will continue to exist in a different form as a Recognised Group within the Department or across Departments. Note that Recognised Groups should still be reviewed regularly by DRCs (see section 3, Annex H below).
- 3.4 Where HODs are closely involved in a DRU or iDRU they should not participate in the review process. Where the HOD is also the chair of a DRC reviewing a DRU or iDRU, this will require another full professor to step into that role for the purposes of the review. In cases where the HOD is closely involved in the DRU the outcomes of the review should be reported to the School's Research Committee directly by the DRC. Where a HOD is head of an iDRU responsibility for reporting lies with the HOD of one of the other participating Departments.
- 3.5 The School's Research Committee will retain the right to revoke Unit status for DRUs and iDRUs if warranted and can request access to Annual Reports at any time.
- 3.6 Research Committee will review all DRUs and iDRUs before their expected expiration date to determine whether there is a case for their continuation. When a DRU or iDRU is due to be reviewed by Research Committee (usually after three years), the head of the DRU or iDRU and the HOD(s) will be invited to attend Research Committee. Extracts from the relevant DRC minutes plus the DRU or iDRU annual reports should be made available to Research Committee for the renewal discussion.

4. Management of Departmental and inter-Departmental Research Units

4.1 It will be at the discretion of Research Committee whether a Department should be advised to set up a formal executive Management Committee for a DRU or iDRU, though this will normally be required in the case of an iDRU. The decision will be based on the size/funding/complexity of the entity, and wider membership formed from staff directly associated with the unit.

A DRU will likely be required to set up a Management Committee in cases where one or more criteria are applicable:

- The DRU has more than two members of staff attached to it;
- The funding grant amount for the DRU exceeds £250,000 per year;
- The period of funding secured for the work of the DRU is over 5 years;
- Setting up a Management Committee is a requirement from an external funding body.

4.2 Whilst not prescriptive, the terms of reference for a Management Committee might be as follows:

- a. To establish and provide advice on the overall strategic direction for the DRU or iDRU and its activities, in accordance with its objectives.
- b. To set and, as necessary, amend the DRU or iDRU's objectives.
- c. To agree an annual work-plan and annual budget for the DRU or iDRU activities (ensuring that the DRU or iDRU continues to meet an agreed financial threshold).
- d. To review overall management and delivery of the DRU's or iDRU's activities against annual plans and budgets.
- e. To produce the reports required for the purposes of review under section 3 above.

4.3 Where constituted, the Management Committee should meet at least once a year and may determine its own quorum. Members of the Management Committee must have adequate notice of meetings, agendas and papers.

5. Closure of Departmental or inter Departmental Research Units

- 5.1 Research Committee can require the closure of a DRU or iDRU if it is failing to meet its objectives or the conditions for the creation of a DRU or iDRU. It may recommend that it continues as a Recognised Group.
- 5.2 Departments can propose the closure of a DRU/iDRU to the Research Committee, having previously consulted all relevant individuals involved with the DRU/iDRU. Research Committee may request a report on who exactly has been consulted if it deems this necessary.

Annex F

Application for new Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit(s)

Any queries may be directed to Jen Fensome (j.fensome@lse.ac.uk) or to Susana Mourato (s.mourato@lse.ac.uk).

Please save your response and send it back to Casimira Headley-Walker (c.headley-walker@lse.ac.uk).

In accordance with these guidelines, please provide the following:

| | |
|----------------|--|
| Name of HOD(s) | |
| Department(s) | |

- **The names of any research units which you wish to put forward for formal designation as a Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit, noting that:**
 - a) Guidance on the definition of a DRU or iDRU is provided in section 4.1 of the guidelines
 - b) DRUs and iDRUs are afforded the privilege of a name and identity within the School and on its website (section 5.3) and some benefits from the research incentives schemes (section 5.3). It follows that if you do not put an entity forward for designated DRU or iDRU status, it will not be entitled to a name/identity and web presence, and if it currently enjoys any of these benefits it will cease to do so.
 - c) DRUs and iDRUs are subject to oversight by and accountability to the home department(s) and the School's Research Committee. Annex H sets out the annual monitoring requirements.

Name of DRU or iDRU:

- **For Each proposed DRU or iDRU outline the following:**

The case should ideally not exceed three pages.

a) Rationale/value added

Please provide a clear and strong case to Research Committee indicating the benefits of the DRU or iDRU becoming a recognised unit. Section 2.1 sets out the indicators the Research Committee will wish to see.

The key criterion will be 'what will the creation of the DRU or iDRU make possible that would otherwise not be possible', particularly in terms of how the creation of the DRU or iDRU will promote the success of the unit's research activity and may make more likely the involvement of academic staff from other departments or outside the School, and how it will help secure future funding.

b) Duration, financial structure and viability

Set out the proposed duration of the DRU or iDRU in the first instance. Outline the financial structure and details of the arrangement to support the unit: sources of funding of the DRU or iDRU (the duration should coincide with the core funding), including duration, amounts, as well as any (pre-)existing financial liabilities. Include funding sources already secured to ensure the viability of the unit, as well as those planned/envisaged but not secured at the time of submitting your DRU/iDRU application, clearly differentiating between the two.

Please use the template below to illustrate the situation regarding secured funding and expenditures. Feel free to customize the template as needed, and single it out as a separate sheet if more convenient. If you require assistance with this segment of the application, please contact your unit's Research Awards Manager.

| | Fiscal Year N-1 (if applicable) | Fiscal Year N/Current year | Fiscal Year N+1 | Fiscal Year N+2 | Total |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------|
| INCOME | | | | | |
| Secured Funding | | | | | |
| Research Grant 1 | | | | | |
| Other Source 1 | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| EXPENDITURE | | | | | |
| Staff Costs | | | | | |
| Position 1 | | | | | |
| Position 2 | | | | | |
| Non-Staff Costs | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| NET OVERHEADS | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| BUDGET BALANCE | | | | | |

c) Unit membership/staff details

Provide details of the membership of the DRU or iDRU – details on academic core staff, academic affiliates (internal and external), and administrative staff if any - and of their foreseen role in the unit (including .FTE where possible), and any staff career development plans already in existence.

a) Governance arrangement

Please briefly describe the foreseen governance structure for the new DRU/iDRU. (If you are applying for an iDRU, you may outline applicable details under point 4. detailing the MoU.)

DRUs may be required by the Research Committee to set up a Management Committees and iDRUs are normally required to have one (section 4.1).

Please indicate:

- (i) whether or not you would propose to have a Management Committee and if so
- (ii) its membership and broad terms of reference (further guidelines are provided in section 4.1, 4.2 and 4.3).

d) Director

The name of the director(s) of the DRU or iDRU. Note that the directorship of an iDRU can rotate between the relevant Departments involved.

- **In designing these guidelines, Research Committee was under no illusions that they could sensibly cover every circumstance.**

Should you wish to propose any exceptions to the guidelines, please indicate these and the rationale for the exception.

Thank you for providing this information.

If you are applying for a DRU, please save your response and send it back to c.headley-walker@lse.ac.uk in a Word file.

If you are applying for an iDRU only, please continue to the next point and fill in the MoU template.

- **Memorandum of Understanding (MoU)**

Please use this space to write a MoU for the iDRU for which you are seeking approval. In doing so, answer all of the applicable questions below:

- a) Will the directorship of the iDRU be rotating or permanent: if it will be a rotating one, how often will the directorship rotate, and in what order (if there are more than two Departments involved)?
- b) Other than the Management Committee, will there be any other bodies involved? (e. g. a project committee, or advisory body). Note that these are optional and will depend upon the size and scale of the iDRU and any funders' requirements.
- c) Are there plans to involve other Departments/units at School-level with the work of the iDRU in any way, perhaps in a less structured capacity? (e. g. associated bodies or similar status). How would those relationships be managed and what purpose would they serve?
- d) Will there be any further documents formalising the governance structure and rules in more detail? (e. g. a charter/constitution of the iDRU). Note that these are optional and will depend upon the size and scale of the iDRU and any funders' requirements.
- e) Which of the parent Departments will be the 'lead administrative unit', i.e. have the budget code/main responsibility for the iDRU? (Please note that this will normally be the Department in which the first Director of the iDRU is based. Only designate a different parent Department if you believe that an exception should be granted, and include a short explanation.)

Annex G

Departmental Research Units and Inter- Departmental Research Units approved by Research Committee as at July 2023

| Parent Department(s) | DRU/iDRU |
|--|--|
| Accounting | Centre for Analysis of Risk and Regulation |
| European Institute | LSEE: Research on South Eastern Europe |
| European Institute | Hellenic Observatory |
| Faith Centre, Anthropology, Methodology, International Relations | Religion and Global Society (iDRU) |
| Geography and Environment | Social Value Research Hub |
| Government | Electoral Psychology Observatory |
| Health Policy, International Development, PBS and Social Policy | LSE Global Health Initiative (iDRU) |
| International Relations | International Trade Policy Unit |
| Management | Innovation Co-Creation Lab |
| Psychological and Behavioural Science | The Inclusion Initiative |
| School of Public Policy | LSE-Fudan Research Centre for Global Public Policy |
| School of Public Policy | The Growth Co-Lab at LSE |

Annex H

DRU or iDRU annual reporting requirements

Part A: DRU or iDRU plans

- i) Please describe the DRU's or iDRU's progress in achieving the research plan(s) as agreed with the funder(s) (as relevant).
- ii) Please outline the major goals for the DRU or iDRU over the five years (or less if funding is due to expire before then).
- iii) Does the DRU or iDRU continue to have a clear research agenda, such that it warrants being a DRU or iDRU?
- iv) How is the DRU or iDRU promoting its work both within and without LSE?
- v) What do you perceive to be the major challenges the DRU or iDRU will face over the next five years (or less)?

Part B: Resources and staffing

- i) What are the main sources of funding for the DRU or iDRU? (funder and total awards received)
- ii) Is the DRU financially viable: eg an income of at least £100k per annum and sufficient income, eg from the Research Incentives Policy, to cover its core costs on a sustainable basis?
- iii) For how long do you anticipate that the DRU or iDRU will be financially sustainable?
- iv) Have you identified any new sources of income to sustain your work?
- v) How many research staff are employed in the DRU or iDRU? Please give grades, a brief description of their key roles and how each is funded.

Part C: Governance

- i) What reporting requirements are imposed by the funder(s) of your work?
- ii) Please attach copies of any reports to external bodies/ funders that you have produced over the last year.

Part D: Research Outputs

- i) What are the key research outputs of the DRU or iDRU over the period of assessment (there is no need to list them all only the most significant).

Part E: KEI Activities

- i) What have been the key research-related engagement activities the DRU or iDRU has undertaken with non-academics in the review period?
- ii) What, if any, identifiable, research-related impacts has the DRU or iDRU had in the review period?

Part F: Other

- i) Are there other aspects of the DRU or iDRU that should be brought to the attention of reviewers?

Annex I

Recognised Groups

1. Definition of Recognised Groups

See para. 4.7 of the main Policy.

2. Approving Recognised Groups

- 2.1 Recognised Groups must be approved by and registered with the Department, Institute or Centre to which the activities of the Group are closely aligned. Decisions to register and approve a Group must be reported promptly by the head of the relevant Department, Institute or Centre to the Research Committee. Research Committee will reserve the right to approve or reject the decision of the academic unit to register the Group. Annex J is a list of Recognised Groups.

3. Accountability for Recognised Groups

- 3.1 The Department, Institute or Centre in which the Recognised Group is registered is responsible for its activities and for taking any actions necessary to ensure that the Group meets the Department, Institute or Centre's strategy and objectives, including terminating any Recognised Group. The academic unit should include a report on the Recognised Group's activities in its normal reporting (i.e. in Annual Monitoring and APRC-led reviews in the case of Departments and Institutes, and to Research Committee in the case of Research Centres), and must promptly notify Research Committee of any changes in the name or status of the Recognised Group.
- 3.2 Research Committee may review a Recognised Group if it is concerned that the Group is not achieving its objectives or its activities are not of sufficiently high quality. Following such a review, Research Committee may require appropriate actions to be taken to address its concerns, including the closure of the Recognised Group.

Annex J

Recognised Groups as at July 2023

| Host department/ centre | Recognised Group |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Accounting | Risk and Regulation Magazine |
| Anthropology | Programme for the Study of Religion and Non-Religion |
| Anthropology | Anthropology of Economy |
| Anthropology | Ethnography of Advice |
| Anthropology | Programme for the Study of Religion and Non-Religion |
| CPEC | NIHR School for Social Care Research |
| CPEC | International Long-term Care Policy Network |
| CPEC | NIHR Policy Research Unit in Adult Social Care |
| CASE | LSE Housing and Communities |
| CEP | Urban & Spatial Programme (formally SERC) |
| CEP | Centre for Vocational Education Research |
| | |
| Economic History | LSE Historical Economic Demography Group |
| Economics | Economica |
| European Institute | Contemporary Turkish Studies |
| Finance | Journal of Finance |
| Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | Centre for Public Authority and International Development (CPAID) |
| Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa | Centre for Women Peace and Security |
| FMG | Paul Woolley Centre for Market Dysfunctionalities |
| FMG | Systemic Risk Centre |
| Geography and Environment | LSE London |
| Geography and Environment | Cañada Blanch Centre for Contemporary Spanish Studies |
| Government | Association for the Study of Ethnicity and Nationalism |
| Government | Nations & Nationalism |
| Government | British Government @ LSE |
| Government | Migration Studies Unit |
| Grantham Institute | Global Environmental Change |
| Health Policy | Health Economics, Policy and Law |
| International Development | Crisis States Research Network |
| International Inequalities Institute | India Observatory |
| International Development | Population Investigation Committee |
| International Development | Population Studies |
| International Relations | European Foreign Policy Unit |
| International Relations | Centre for International Studies |
| International Relations | International Politics |
| International Relations | South Asia Centre |
| Law | Criminal Law and Criminal Justice Theory Forum |
| Law | ICT, Media and Communications Group |
| Law | Law and Economics Forum |
| Law | Law and Financial Markets Project |
| Law | Legal Biography Project |

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Law | Legal and Political Theory Forum |
| Law | Transnational Law Project |
| Law | International Humanitarian Law Project |
| Law | European Law Journal |
| LSE Cities | Urban Age |
| LSE Health | African Health Observatory Platform (AHOP) |
| LSE Health | European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies |
| LSE Health | Global Surgery Policy Unit (GSPU) |
| LSE Health | Medical Technology Research Group (MTRG) |
| LSE IDEAS | Cold War History |
| LSE IDEAS | South Asia Centre |
| LSE IDEAS | Conflict Research Programme |
| Management | Behavioural Research Lab |
| Media and Communications | Polis |
| Psychological and Behavioural Science | Journal of Community and Applied Social Psychology |
| Psychological and Behavioural Science | Journal for the Theory of Social Behaviour |
| Psychological and Behavioural Science | Papers on Social Representations [PSR] |
| Psychological and Behavioural Science | Behavioural Science Hub |
| Psychological and Behavioural Science | Public Understanding of Science |
| Social Policy | Mannheim Centre for Criminology |
| Social Policy | Education Research Group |
| Social Policy | Women in Social and Public Policy Research Hub |
| Sociology | Laboratory for Advanced Research on the Global Economy |
| Sociology | Investment and Human Rights learning hub |
| Sociology | LSE Human Rights |
| Sociology | British Journal of Sociology |

Annex K

School Advisory Boards – Guidance on Terms of Reference

Purpose and Creation of Advisory Boards

- 1.1. The purpose of Advisory Boards is to provide the Director or Heads or Directors of Departments, Institutes, Centres or Departmental Research Units or of Professional Service Divisions (referred to herein as 'units'), and the members of the unit's management team or committee, with an external perspective and advice, support and guidance on the work of the unit. All Research Centres at the School are required to have an Advisory Board.
- 1.2. Advisory Boards also provide the forum in which the legitimate interests and perspectives of external academic and non-academic members and funders of research are represented.
- 1.3. Advisory Boards will consider issues of strategy and policy to inform the leaders of the units to which they are appointed.
- 1.4. Advisory Boards may only be established with the approval of the School Secretary in units which have been formally established through the School's governance processes.
- 1.5. Advisory Board will not be involved in:
 - a. the making of appointments to Chairs or other faculty appointments due to the potential for inappropriate external interference;
 - b. activities carried out on an informal basis such as individual research programmes.

Role and Obligations of Advisory Boards and their members

- 2.1 All Advisory Boards must operate in line with the School's Ethics Code and the Donations Acceptance Policy and with the Principles of Public Life (the Nolan Principles), and with the other policies and procedures of the School.
- 2.2 Advisory Boards must not attempt to direct or exert undue influence over academic matters in any way, or seek to limit the academic freedom of any individual academic or group of academics or of any unit within LSE or seek to restrict their capacity to operate independently. Advisory Boards which are created as part of the terms of a grant or donation must guarantee the freedom of the academic unit and the School to utilise any funding for such purposes as it sees fit (within the terms of the agreement) and without interference.

2.3 Advisory Boards may advise in general terms on matters relating to HR within the unit, and individual members of Boards may participate in an advisory capacity in selection committees making appointments with the agreement of the School Secretary. They may not however take part in the decision to appoint and must at all times respect the principles of academic freedom and the independence of the LSE.

2.4 The role of Advisory Boards and their members may include all or any of the following:

Strategic and Policy Development

- a. To advise on general strategy for the unit in order to achieve its objectives;
- b. To advise on actions to be taken to advance the strategy and policies of the unit, for example: enhancing the performance of areas identified as making insufficient progress or where future difficulties in the achievement of its objectives are anticipated; new areas of research; or new collaborative opportunities;
- c. To advise and assist on fundraising and the mobilisation of relevant contacts (e.g., for research access or placement of students in internships). All fundraising activities should be coordinated through Advancement, and student placements should be coordinated with Careers;
- d. To advise on issues referred to the Board by the unit's Management Committee or equivalent;
- e. To advise on the unit's engagement and impact generating strategy and support its activities in implementing the strategy, for example supporting the investment in engaging with key audiences and potential users of the research; offering pathways into user groups;
- f. To advise the LSE Director on any issues within the scope of the Board's Terms of Reference, for example as part of a review process or at times of transition in the unit.

External Support and Perspective

- g. To act as ambassadors on behalf of the unit, for example by attending its key events and networking with key players/audiences on its behalf;
- h. To act as a critical friend in relation to the overall shape, academic direction and relevance to policy and practice of the unit;
- i. To advise on the development of educational activities by the unit where relevant;
- j. To advise on trends in their fields and practices elsewhere.

Reporting and Accountability

- k. To comment on the unit's draft annual report, where relevant.

Arrangements for the operation of Advisory Boards

- 3.1. Advisory Boards will normally be chaired pro-bono by a member external to the School. The Chair and members should be on the basis of their ability to provide the benefit of their integrity, expertise and ability to contribute to the strategy and activities of the academic unit.
- 3.2. Appointments to Advisory Boards must be subject to appropriate due diligence and approval processes (including the declaration of any potential conflicts of interests) and be approved by the School Secretary.
- 3.3. The terms of appointment must include provision for members, including the Chair to be dismissed from the Board if they fail to follow the obligations of members set out in this Guidance on Terms of Reference, the School's policies or procedures, or otherwise fail to respect the principles of academic freedom.
- 3.4. Membership of the Board should provide for renewal on a staggered schedule. The normal membership term will be three years, renewable for a further term of three years and exceptionally a second further terms of three years, or renewable for a single term of five years. These time-limits may be extended or waived, by agreement with the School Secretary in order to provide continuity of representation on behalf of a significant external donor. In the case of institutional representation, it is expected that a single individual will serve a full term (without an alternate).
- 3.5. Members may include academics, respected practitioners or users of academic research, fund raisers and funders or their representatives. Advisory Boards should normally contain at least two members who are not members of LSE (including Court and Council). No more than two representatives from a funder should be appointed to an Advisory Board at any one time.
- 3.6. Members of Advisory Boards may not be current registered students or their parents.
- 3.7. To support academic freedom, government officials on an Advisory Board must act in a personal capacity only.
- 3.8. The Advisory Board will normally meet at least twice a year, and must convene at least once a year.
- 3.9. The Director or Head of the unit to which the Advisory Board is appointed or his or her representative must attend all meetings of the Advisory Board; other key

members of the Management Team or Committee will normally attend at least one meeting of the Board each year.

- 3.10. The Director or Head of the unit to which the Advisory Board is appointed must provide the School Secretary with details of the members of the Board and the minutes of each meeting to ethics@lse.ac.uk.

Review schedule

| Review interval | Next review due by | Next review start |
|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 3 years | February 2024 | October 2023 |

Version history

| Version | Date | Approved by | Notes* |
|------------|---------------|----------------|---|
| v.July2018 | July 2018 | J Black | v.March2017 approved by Academic Board, updated July 2018 (updated list of centres, DRUs, etc plus. Minor amends) |
| | 2019 | VCAB | Changes to Annex D and DRU application form (annex E) |
| | February 2021 | Academic Board | Version approved by AB in February 2021, Incl. changes to definitions of Research Centres, removal of the category of "centres within institutes" (following dismantling of IGA), changes to the DRU application form |
| | November 2021 | VCAB | Minor changes to Annex A and K |

*Units lists are regularly updated by Research and Innovation

Links

| Reference | Link |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Code of Research Conduct | https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/codResCon.pdf |
| Research Ethics Policy | http://www.lse.ac.uk/intranet/LSEServices/policies/pdfs/school/resEthPolPro.pdf |
| LSE Research Integrity Web page | https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/research-and-innovation/research/Research-integrity-at-LSE ; See also: UUK Concordat to Support Research Integrity: https://www.universitiesuk.ac.uk/policy-and-analysis/reports/Documents/2019/the-concordat-to-support-research-integrity.pdf |

Contacts

| Position | Name | Email | Notes |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Committees and Governance Manager | Casimira Headley-Walker | c.headley-walker@lse.ac.uk | Research Governance and Impact |

Communications and Training

| | |
|---|---------|
| Will this document be publicised through Internal Communications? | Yes/ No |
| Will training needs arise from this policy | Yes/ No |
| If Yes, please give details | |

APPLICATIONS FOR RECOGNISED GROUPS

Background and purpose

Over the summer, two applications for Recognised Groups were submitted to the Research Committee. The application for the LSE Historical Economic Demography Group was approved by Chair's Action. The application for the Social Policy Quantitative Research Group was passed to the Committee.

The two applications are attached as Annexes A and B.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to note the approval for the LSE Historical Economic Demography Group, and approve the application for the Social Policy Quantitative Research Group.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

Proposal for Recognised Group

Co-Directors: Prof Eric Schneider and Prof Neil Cummins

Name of Group: LSE Historical Economic Demography Group

Purpose:

The LSE Historical Economic Demography Group has three key objectives: 1) to build the school's reputation as a centre for the study of historical economic demography globally; 2) to create a rich intellectual environment in historical economic demography within the school which can attract top-quality masters and PhD students; and 3) to support research funding bids by highlighting the strength of the school in this area.

The Group will coordinate two workshops each year. The first builds on the Annual LSE Historical Economic Demography workshop that we have organised for the past five years. This workshop seeks to build a network of people working on historical economic demography across the school and in London from a wide range of disciplinary backgrounds and to give LSE faculty and PhD students opportunities to present their work to experts in historical economic demography in a friendly setting. To date we have had 35 speakers present in these workshops including 8 speakers from within the Economic History Department and 6 from other departments at LSE. The rest are drawn mostly from people within easy travel distance of London.

The second workshop will be structured around a particular theme in historical economic demography. These may be related to faculty or PhD students' research interests.

The Economic History Department will provide a small amount of funds to help sponsor the group's activities, and we will also raise funds from learned societies such as the Economic History Society and British Society for Population Studies.

From: [Fleckenstein, T](#)
To: [Headley-Walker, C](#)
Cc: [Platt, L](#)
Subject: Social Policy: Recognised Research Group
Date: 26 June 2023 11:29:07

Dear Casimira

I hope my email finds you well!

I am writing to report that Social Policy has recently approved a new Recognised Group: Social Policy Quantitative Research Group (SPQRG).

This group, having operated informally for many years, brings together Social Policy faculty, 3rd/4th-year PhD students and visitors with specialisms in quantitative social policy research. The group meets regularly to discuss work in progress and thus provides vital peer support for Social Policy colleagues pursuing quantitative research. Supporting early career researchers -- as evidenced by the inclusion of PhD students, for instance -- is an important part of the group's mission. Also, the group has facilitated research collaborations between members that have produced many publications over the years. For better visibility of this very successful and active group, we now wish to formalise SPQRG as a Recognised Group in the Department. The group is currently lead by Thomas Biegert.

I'm cc'ing my HoD, Lucinda Platt.

Many thanks and with best wishes,
Timo
Research Coordinator, Social Policy

Dr Timo Fleckenstein
Associate Professor
Department of Social Policy
London School of Economics and Political Science
Houghton Street, London WC2A 2AE, England
Telephone: +44 20 7955 6994

APPLICATION FOR DEPARTMENTAL RESEARCH UNIT

Background and purpose

Over the summer, an application for a new Departmental Research Unit (DRU) was submitted to the Research Committee, along with a request that it be approved immediately, so that work could begin as soon as possible. Following confirmation that the budget would be amended to include any redundancy payments, and open access publishing costs, the application was approved.

The application is attached at Annex A.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to note the approval for Digital Futures for Children.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

Application for new Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit(s)

Any queries may be directed to David Coombe (d.coombe@lse.ac.uk) or to Susana Mourato (s.mourato@lse.ac.uk).

Please save your response and send it back to Casimira Headley-Walker (c.headley-walker@lse.ac.uk).

In accordance with these guidelines, please provide the following:

| | |
|----------------|---------------------------------|
| Name of HOD(s) | PROFESSOR BART CAMMAERTS |
| Department(s) | MEDIA AND COMMUNICATIONS |

The names of any research units which you wish to put forward for formal designation as a Departmental or inter-Departmental Research Unit, noting that:

- a) Guidance on the definition of a DRU is in section 4.1 of the guidelines
- b) DRUs are afforded the privilege of a name and identity within the School and on its website (section 5.3) and some benefits from the research incentives schemes (section 5.3).
- c) DRUs are subject to oversight by and accountability to the home department(s) and the School's Research Committee. Annex H sets out the annual monitoring requirements.

Name of DRU: **DIGITAL FUTURES FOR CHILDREN (DFC)**

The director of the DRU: **PROFESSOR SONIA LIVINGSTONE**

For each proposed DRU outline the following: The case should not exceed three pages.

a) Rationale/value added

Please provide a clear and strong case to Research Committee indicating the benefits of the DRU becoming a recognised unit. Section 2.1 sets out the indicators the Research Committee will wish to see.

The key criterion will be 'what will the creation of the DRU make possible that would otherwise not be possible', particularly in terms of how the creation of the DRU will promote the success of the unit's research activity and may make more likely the involvement of academic staff from other departments or outside the School, and how it will help secure future funding.

MISSION

Digital Futures for Children (DFC) will advance understanding of the challenges and opportunities presented by digital technologies for children's rights and needs. Through critical and practical research, the DFC aims to generate insights and innovative solutions to ensure that the digital environment respects and promotes children's rights. It will provide an evidence base for advocacy, facilitate dialogue between academics and policymakers, amplify children's voices and foster collaboration among relevant experts and stakeholders. The remit and framework is provided by General Comment 25 of the UN Committee on the Rights of the Child which sets out how the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child applies in relation to the digital environment.

CONTEXT

This proposal represents the formal establishment of the Digital Futures for Children (DFC) centre. Following their joint leadership of the drafting team for General Comment 25, the 5Rights Foundation and Sonia Livingstone at LSE have collaborated on the Digital Futures Commission since 2019 (see www.digitalfuturescommission.org.uk). This already achieved academic, policy and impact milestones. The voices of children, relevant experts, and practitioners have informed the Commission's work, ensuring the inclusion of diverse perspectives. This inclusive and evidence-based approach has garnered support and recognition from various stakeholders, including policymakers, regulators, academics, and civil society organizations.

Thus far the work has been UK-focused and directed by Commissioners. Now, the proposal is for research at UK, EU and international levels, to put an evidence base behind General Comment 25 and 5Rights advocacy, with the research led by LSE through the conduct of selected projects combined with inclusive research networking and convening activities.

ADDED VALUE

The creation of the DFC signifies a new departure and a more structured and focused approach to research and advocacy for children's rights in the digital environment. This will build on and extend already-established engagement with external stakeholders by undertaking external research commissions, convening deliberative discussions, and collaborating with relevant experts and the wider research and policy community committed to examining and promoting children's rights in the digital environment.

The Digital Futures for Children (DFC) centre will add value to the research community at LSE by providing a focused hub for interdisciplinary research on children's rights in the digital environment. It will foster collaboration among researchers from different disciplines, facilitating the exchange of knowledge and expertise. The DFC's research outputs will contribute to the reputation and impact of LSE in the field of children's rights and digital technologies.

The DFC will add value to the wider research community by providing an authoritative and research-driven perspective on children's rights in the digital age. Through its collaborations with policymakers, innovators, and civil society, the DFC will contribute to the development of evidence-based policies and practices globally. The centre's research outputs, including research reviews, briefs and academic publications will enhance understanding of the challenges and opportunities presented by digital technologies for children's rights.

QUALITY EVALUATION

The work of the Digital Futures for Children (DFC) centre would likely fit within the Research Excellence Framework (REF) under relevant subject areas such as Media and Communication Studies, Childhood Studies, and Human Rights. The centre's research outputs, including publications, reviews, and briefs, would contribute to the scholarly understanding of children's rights in the digital environment.

To ensure liaison with other units to be included in the REF unit of assessment, the DFC will establish collaborative relationships with relevant research centres, departments, and scholars within LSE and other academic institutions. These relationships will involve sharing research findings, engaging in joint research projects, and participating in scholarly networks and conferences. The DFC will actively seek opportunities for interdisciplinary collaboration to enhance the impact and visibility of its research in the REF and broader academic community.

In addition to the criteria set by Research Committee of financial viability, publication record, etc., the DFC wishes to be judged based on its:

- **Research quality and impact:** Demonstration of high-quality research outputs, including publications, reports, and briefs, which contribute to advancing children's rights in the digital environment.
- **Stakeholder engagement and collaboration:** Evidence of effective engagement with policymakers, academics, innovators, and civil society to ensure the relevance and applicability of the research findings and recommendations.
- **Influence on policy and practice:** Indication of the impact of the research on policy development and practical measures to protect and promote children's rights in the digital world.
- **Meaningful inclusion of children's voices:** Demonstration of meaningful engagement with children and young people throughout the research process, ensuring their perspectives and experiences actively shape the policies, practices, and recommendations developed by the DFC.

COMPARABLE CENTRES

- **The Berkman Klein Centre for Internet & Society at Harvard University aims to explore and understand the development and impact of digital technologies on society, including children's rights and digital well-being.**
- **UNICEF Office of Research-Innocenti focuses on generating evidence and**

promoting children's rights, including in the digital age, through research, policy engagement, and capacity building.

- **The Centre of Excellence for the Digital Child (Australia) innovates and intersects across fields of health, education and technology to offer a holistic view of young children and their digital experiences.**

b) Duration, financial structure and viability

Set out the proposed duration of the DRU in the first instance:

Three years – from September 2023 to August 2026 in the first instance.

Outline the financial structure and details of the arrangement to support the unit: sources of funding of the DRU (the duration should coincide with the core funding), including duration, amounts, as well as any (pre-)existing financial liabilities. Include funding sources already secured to ensure the viability of the unit, as well as those planned/envisaged but not secured at the time of submitting your DRU application, clearly differentiating between the two.

Funding of £1,000,000 comes from 5Rights Foundation (chair: Baroness Beeban Kidron) and includes £750,000 to LSE for the DRU.

Additional sources of funding are envisaged from foundations (e.g., Oak), charities (e.g., Common Sense Media) and other sources.

Please use the template below for secured funding and expenditures.

The budget below has been prepared by Research Division (Chelsea Oware)

| | Academic Year 2023-24 | Academic Year 2024-25 | Academic Year 2025-26 | Total |
|--|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|------------|
| INCOME | | | | |
| Secured Funding | | | | 750,000 |
| Research Grant 1 | | | | |
| Other Source 1 | | | | |
| | | | | |
| EXPENDITURE | | | | |
| Staff Costs | | | | |
| Principal Investigator (Livingstone) | 76,101 | 79,840 | 83,034 | 238,974 |
| Position 2 (Band 6 RO) | 55,393 | 59,846 | 64,064 | 179,303 |
| Position 3 (Band 5 RA) | 22,856 | 24,661 | 26,378 | 73,894 |
| | | | | |
| Non-Staff Costs (General Research Expenses) | | | | 294,186.00 |
| | | | | |
| NET OVERHEADS | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| | | | | |

| | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|---------|
| BUDGET BALANCE | | | | 750,000 |
| <p>c) Unit membership/staff details Provide details of the membership of the DRU– details on academic core staff, academic affiliates (internal and external), and administrative staff if any, and any staff career development plans already in existence.</p> <p>CORE STAFF</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Professor Sonia Livingstone (40% teaching buyout) • Postdoctoral research officer (full time, to be appointed) • Research assistant (half time, to be appointed) • Professional Services staff (fractional), Dept of Media and Communications • Staff separately funded at and by 5Rights for communications and advocacy <p>AFFILIATE STAFF</p> <p>From the Department of Media and Communications, Professors Helsper, Banaji and Edwards have expressed their direct commitment. Other LSE colleagues within and beyond the department (e.g., Law and Social Policy) have expressed interest, as have various departmental visitors and graduate students. We will build a research network for participation in seminars, webinars and other in-person and virtual events and research activities. Regular invitations will be made internally and externally to ensure the DFC draws on and reaches the best expertise concerning children’s rights in the digital environment.</p> <p>d) Governance arrangement Please briefly describe the foreseen governance structure for the new DRU. DRUs may be required by the Research Committee to set up a Management Committees (guidelines are provided in section 4.1, 4.2 and 4.3).</p> <p>GOVERNANCE STRUCTURE</p> <p>This proposal has been discussed, revised and approved at Department Meetings in March and May 2023. The Management Committee would be chaired by Baroness Kidron and include Professors Livingstone and Helsper and the Director of Operations at 5Rights. The broad terms of reference would be:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To establish and manage the overall strategic direction for the DFC and its activities, in accordance with its objectives. • To set and, as necessary, amend the DFC’s objectives. • To agree an annual research plan and annual budget for the DFC’s activities. • To review overall management and delivery of the DFC’s activities against annual plans and budgets. • To ensure DFC’s compliance with LSE and 5Rights procedures and policies. <p>We will appoint an International Advisory Group to ensure wider engagement,</p> | | | | |

insight and visibility, including from the comparable centres worldwide.

e) Director

The name of the director(s) of the DRU: **PROFESSOR SONIA LIVINGSTONE**

Thank you for providing this information. If you are applying for a DRU, please save your response and send it back to c.headley-walker@lse.ac.uk in a Word file.

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH POLICY REVIEW REPORT

Background and purpose

The APRC review of the Department of Health Policy was carried out in AY 2022-23. Professor Alexander Nezlobin attended the review on behalf of the Research Committee.

The report following the review is attached at Annex A.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to note the recommendations and take forward any relevant recommendations. APRC is not looking for feedback on the review process itself at this stage.

REVIEW OF THE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH POLICY

| | |
|---|---|
| Purpose of paper | For the Committee to consider the Review Panel Report (Annex A) on the Department of Health Policy and decide on the recommendations including whether or not to release the Department from Review. |
| Background | <p>The first round of regular in-depth Academic Planning and Resources Committee (APRC) Reviews of Academic Departments finished in the 2018/19 academic year. Following a gap, arrangements for another round of Reviews starting in 2021/22 were confirmed.</p> <p>As part of the Review process APRC receives the Review report and is asked to agree the recommendations.</p> |
| Recommendations | For the Committee to agree the recommendations including releasing the Department from Review. |
| Previous consultation including subcommittee approvals | The Head of Department had the opportunity to identify factual corrections at the end of the report's drafting stage. The Department has provided a commentary (Annex B) and the School Management Committee has provided a response (Annex C) to the report. There is no approval process beyond APRC. |
| Strategic context | A Department Review considers whether a Departments' activities and plans, and proposed investments in them, are in keeping with the strategic aims of the School. |
| Risk assessment and mitigation | N/A |
| Financial considerations | A Department Review considers a Department's plans for strategic development, recruitment, and revenue generation, its workload allocation model, and its income/expenditure position, and if and how they might be improved. |
| Inclusivity considerations | A Department Review takes into account inclusivity considerations. |
| Ethical considerations | A Department Review takes into account the six core principles in the Ethics code. |
| Environmental considerations | N/A |
| Next steps including required committee approvals | APRC is the decision making body for next steps for the Review process. |
| Author Name | Evert Nivari Senior Planning Officer (Policy and Review) |
| Report Sponsor | Professor Eric Neumayer Pro-Vice Chancellor Planning and Resources |
| Release of Paper | <p>To be determined by APRC.</p> <p>APRC has withheld some Review Reports in the past where it has considered that releasing the report may prejudice the effective conduct of School affairs due to the sensitive nature of issues discussed.</p> |

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH POLICY – DEPARTMENT REVIEW PANEL REPORT

April 2023

1. Background

- 1.1 The first round of regular in-depth Academic Planning and Resources Committee (APRC) Reviews of Academic Department, re-instated beginning in 2014/15, finished in the 2018/19 academic year. Following a gap, arrangements for another round of Reviews starting in 2021/22 were confirmed, including the merger of the old Student Affairs Committee (ASC) Reviews into a single, School-wide Department Review process (carried out by APRC with input from Education Committee and Research Committee). The Review of the Department took place in the second year of the new round.
- 1.2 As of 2022/23 the Department of Health Policy has 4 FTE Professors, 6.4 FTE Associate Professors, 9 FTE Assistant Professors and 3.5 FTE LSE Fellows. It has 4.5 FTE Professional Services Staff (PSS) funded from core income. the Department was created in 2016/17 following the review, in the previous round, of the Department of Social Policy, and is mainly composed of faculty and programmes which were formerly in that department. It has its own taught postgraduate programmes, with a high proportion of Executive MScs that are integrated into core provision, as well as a PhD programme. The Department's scores in internal student satisfaction surveys have varied along with the School's overall results, but are generally somewhat better than the School average. The relevant Unit of Assessment, comprising of the Department as well as faculty from a number of other departments and research centres, was ranked first by Grade Point Average (GPA) in the 2021 Research Excellence Framework (REF) exercise.
- 1.3 The Department has four standard taught postgraduate programmes and three executive MSc programmes, with a total of 428 students across these in 2021/22. It also has its own MPhil/PhD programme.

2. Membership of the Panel

- 2.1 Internal members of the Review Panel (Panel) were: Professor Eric Neumayer (Vice President and Pro-Vice Chancellor (Planning and Resources)) as Chair, Professor Emma McCoy (Vice President and Pro-Vice Chancellor (Education)), Professor Steve Pischke and Dr Edgar Whitley (APRC), Professor Alexander Nezlobin (Research Committee), and Dr Erik Baurdoux (Education Committee).
- 2.2 Three external expert members were recruited to the Panel to assess the comparable standards of the Department with other institutions and to suggest improvements to the Department: Professor Tamara Konetzka (Chicago), Dr Mark McClellan (Duke), and Professor Lise Rochaix (Paris School of Economics). **Annex A** gives their profiles.

3. Approach of the Panel

- 3.1 **Annex B** gives the advance information received by the Panel. **Annex C** gives the two-day Review schedule.
- 3.2 The Panel thanked the Department for its high level of engagement with the Review preparation and sessions.

4. Key Findings and Recommendations

- 4.1 The Panel found that the Department is excellent in many areas, including its research output and teaching delivery, and it has very good faculty and professional services staff. In many areas of the Department's activity there are no significant issues. The main concerns raised by the Panel are around the Department's strategic vision for itself and its direction of travel, the strategic links between the Department and the affiliated research centres, the lack of diversity among the Department's Professoriate and the extent to which the Department's junior faculty are engaged and included in strategic decision-making and governance. The Department will need to articulate a clear strategy for its areas of focus going forward, working closely with the research centres to make sure they support the Department in achieving its objectives and that governance arrangements align with this. It will also need to take steps to restructure its governance in a way that brings junior faculty into decision-making and delivers a genuine change in governance culture.

- 4.2 The Panel found the Department's teaching delivery excellent; there did not appear to be any significant concerns in the area of the student experience or teaching delivery for the report to note. The Panel did note the high workload reported by many faculty and considered that the Department should consider what it can do to relieve pressure on faculty, including making more use of PhD students or research centre staff time and expertise for teaching (working with the School on the best ways to deliver this) and assessing and reforming assessment practices.
- 4.3 The Department produces excellent research, as demonstrated by its ranking in the REF. The Panel's main concerns in the area of research were the lack of an overall strategic vision for the department and the related ambiguity about how the centres fit into this vision. The Department will need to use the process of defining its strategic vision to ensure that there is synergy, rather than just complementarity, between it and the centres and that it is acting together with them on delivering a shared and commonly agreed research agenda. The Panel also found the Department's PhD programme mostly very good and was impressed by the students it met. However, it also a potential issue with the quality and consistency of supervision. The Department will need to take a proactive approach to ensuring that it has rigorous and transparent processes for delivering consistent supervision and for addressing concerns raised by some students.
- 4.4 The Panel found the Department's faculty impressive, including the recent hires it has made as it has expanded. Going forward, the Panel felt the Department should make sure that it is recruiting from the broadest possible pool of applicants to both maximise diversity (in all possible senses) and to signal openness and engagement with the broader discipline. The Panel also found that there is a significant lack of diversity in the Department (particularly at senior level) across multiple dimensions: gender, race/ethnicity, and area of research focus. The Department will need to consider what further action it can take to both hire (senior) female faculty, making this a top priority, and to create a culture and environment that helps it retain existing and future faculty, including reviewing its Career Development Review practices to ensure they are sufficiently development-focussed and forward-looking.
- 4.5 The Panel was concerned to hear of a lack of sufficient high-powered computing provision and infrastructure for secure use and management of identifiable data at the School for the Department's needs in both teaching and research. The School will need to take the Department's needs seriously and deliver on promised improvements.
- 4.6 Given the size, shape and composition of the Department, the Panel felt it has scope to improve its financial position, and could use the Review as a spur to systematically assess whether it can make efficiencies in e.g. teaching delivery and organisation and thus improve its financial position. It should investigate practices and models of organising teaching at comparable Departments at the School and consider what it can learn from them.

Recommendation 1: The Department should collectively develop and articulate, in a strategy or vision statement, a strategic vision for its priorities and identity the areas on which it will seek to focus going forward.

Recommendation 2: In formulating a strategic vision the Department should clearly articulate the role of the centres in supporting the Department's direction of travel and the contribution they make. It should ensure that the centres are more closely aligned with the Department and integrated into its governance to ensure there is a common set of priorities and confidence in governance arrangements to deliver on these.

Recommendation 3: The Department should establish a senior committee consisting of all Professors and Associate Professors that takes all strategic Departmental decisions, and aim to deliver a broader cultural change in how and where decisions are taken to ensure junior faculty feel empowered and involved. It should review the new arrangements (and associated changes in culture) after 6-12 months to ensure they are delivering the intended outcomes.

Recommendation 4: The Department should consider adding a second Deputy Head of Department position; in any case it should ensure that, going forward, Deputy HoD posts add diversity to the Department's leadership.

Recommendation 5: The Department should, working with the School, consider how it can increase the contribution that PhD students and research centre staff make to its teaching.

Recommendation 6: The Department should consider ways in which it can improve efficiency and rationalise processes to reduce faculty workload, including considering assessment at a programme rather than course level.

Recommendation 7: The Department should proactively investigate its PhD supervision practices and ensure that it is fully aware of, and puts in place measures to address, student complaints in this area.

Recommendation 8: The Department should, going forward, pay very close attention to issues of diversity at all levels, and should double down on its efforts to hire at least one female Professor, working closely with the School and potentially with an external recruitment agency.

Recommendation 9: The Department should systematically assess its internal policies with an eye to ensuring it provides a nurturing, positive and career-development focussed culture that provides an attractive working environment (ensuring this is the case for faculty across different disciplines and research areas) and puts it in a strong position to retain its faculty.

Recommendation 10: The Department should review its Career Development Review (CDR) practices and ensure that these are sufficiently forward-looking, and that all faculty carrying out CDR meetings are fully aware of the aims of the process.

Recommendation 11: The Department should consider whether there are efficiencies in the organisation and delivery of teaching that can allow it to improve its financial position and the contribution it makes to the School's finances. In doing so, it should consider examples of similar departments in the School.

Recommendation for the School 1: The School should take concrete steps to recognise and meet the Department's computing needs and ensure that it is able to deliver adequate computing and data-handling capacity to support the Department's teaching and research.

Recommendation for the School 2: The Department should be released from Review.

5. Academic Overview and Developments

- 5.1 The Department has developed well since its formation and is strong in many areas. It has successfully transitioned into existence as an independent Department and continued to grow and develop. The Department produces excellent research, delivers high-quality teaching and has very good faculty and professional services staff. Many areas of the Department's activity are functioning very well and are well-managed and monitored by the School through more regular assessment processes such as Annual Monitoring, and therefore do not feature heavily in this report. The main strategic concerns raised by the Panel centred on the Department's strategic vision for itself and the extent to which this is clearly defined and articulated, the link with the affiliated research centres, particularly in terms of alignment of strategic aims and areas of focus, the lack of diversity among the Department's Professoriate and the extent to which the Department's junior faculty are engaged and included in strategic decision-making and governance.
- 5.2 Being recently created, the Department has mainly grown in an organic manner by expanding in areas where funding has been available, and has largely encouraged faculty to research and seek funding in their own areas of interest within a broad framework. The SED was accordingly fairly short-term and non-strategic in focus. The Panel felt that the Department now needs to step back and seek to more clearly articulate a longer-term vision for not just its mission but for the research areas it considers a priority, that it focuses on and in which it will seek to build capacity and win funding. The Department is fairly unique in nature (the Panel did not find closely comparable peers easy to identify) and given this, it's important that it more strongly signals to both internal and

external audiences what its strengths and priorities are. Together with the associated research centres, therefore, the Department should seek to articulate what it does and what it stands for, and, crucially, the direction of travel. It should consider not just areas of interest but also broader questions such as whether it seeks to focus on global or more national and regional issues and the balance of disciplines and methodological approaches among its faculty. Finally, the Department should ensure, as outlined below, that governance and decision-making arrangements are inclusive and collective and future consideration of similar strategic questions becomes regular and routine.

Recommendation 1: The Department should collectively develop and articulate, in a strategy or vision statement, a strategic vision for its priorities and identity the areas on which it will seek to focus going forward.

- 5.3 In considering its strategic direction, it is imperative that the Department works closely with the associated research centres. The Panel was not convinced that the current arrangements for aligning strategies are necessarily sufficient, and felt that the Department in effect outsources some of its research strategy and governance to the centres, which hinders its ability to make strategic decisions. The Department should strengthen the link between centres and its internal decision-making and make this more formal and systematic. Centres should report to (for example) the Department's strategy and research committee and should do so in writing, with papers and minutes of centre meetings being provided so that faculty can assess centre activities and ensure that these support the commonly agreed strategic priorities of the Department. Improving the links between management and governance of the Department and the centres should improve transparency and allow for better coordination of strategic direction.

Recommendation 2: In formulating a strategic vision the Department should clearly articulate the role of the centres in supporting the Department's direction of travel and the contribution they make. It should ensure that the centres are more closely aligned with the Department and integrated into its governance to ensure there is a common set of priorities and confidence in governance arrangements to deliver on these.

- 5.4 The Department has strong junior faculty who are engaged with its activity and are appreciative of it as an entity and a place to work. However, the Panel heard that the high level of enthusiasm is not fully converted to a feeling of empowerment, and that junior faculty do not feel sufficiently heard or included in decision-making, particularly at the strategic level. There was a sense among junior faculty that despite the formal decision-making structures in the Department, decisions are taken by the professoriate and the committees are not able to have real input; junior faculty feel that "things happen to them". Junior faculty heard by the Panel expressed a strong desire for more inclusion in decision-making, particularly at a strategic level: having input on issues such as the areas in which the Department should advertise for faculty, being members of (School) recruitment panels, being appointed as deputy Heads of Department. The Panel felt this is a real issue for the Department and that it must make changes to more effectively make use of the enthusiasm and potential of junior faculty, and ensure that it develops the next generation of leadership.
- 5.5 One potential objection to more decision-making involvement for junior faculty would be the workload pressures they are under (which the Panel also heard about). However, the Panel was assured by junior faculty it met that they understood the trade-off involved and nevertheless strongly wished for more inclusion in decision-making processes. Many junior faculty are already in roles (related to courses or degree programmes) where they have a significant governance-related workload, but they did not necessarily feel that they had the authority and empowerment that should accompany that responsibility. The Panel also felt that many of the ways in which junior faculty might be extended did not necessarily involve significant increases in workload but rather involved shifts in culture or involvement at an earlier stage than current practice allows for (e.g. earlier input into recruitment strategy).
- 5.6 The Panel was therefore clear that the Department should take action to address the lack of involvement by junior faculty in Departmental decision-making and strategic decisions in particular. Accordingly, the Panel's view is that the Department should establish a senior committee consisting of all Professors and Associate Professors that takes all strategic Departmental decisions, including but not limited to the area and other specification of new hires and the expansion or contraction of the teaching portfolio. Essentially, this senior

committee should take on all the power and responsibilities of a Professoriate with the exception of review and promotion decisions (although the Professoriate could also consider giving Associate Professors a say on review and promotion for Assistant Professors). Such a joint committee should significantly increase buy-in from the junior faculty and give them a stake in the Department's direction and in decisions that the Department makes, as well as representing a change in the Department's culture and environment which should help it with retention and recruitment. The Department should also consider whether it wishes to create a second Deputy Head of Department post and in any case ensure that the Deputy HoD post(s) add diversity to the Department's leadership (e.g. that the Deputy HoD(s) are ideally Associate Professors and that they ideally represent different areas of the Department and different genders from the HoD).

- 5.7 Having made changes to involve junior faculty in decision-making and increase their sense of engagement with the Department, the Department should ensure that the new arrangements are working for junior faculty, are achieving their aims and are being embedded through cultural change. It should carry out an internal review, including discussions with faculty at all levels, 6-12 months after the new structure is in place. This should then form the basis for any further changes that are felt necessary to deliver the intended change in how the Department governs itself.

Recommendation 3: The Department should establish a senior committee consisting of all Professors and Associate Professors that takes all strategic Departmental decisions, and aim to deliver a broader cultural change in how and where decisions are taken to ensure junior faculty feel empowered and involved. It should review the new arrangements (and associated changes in culture) after 6-12 months to ensure they are delivering the intended outcomes.

Recommendation 4: The Department should consider adding a second Deputy Head of Department position; in any case it should ensure that, going forward, Deputy HoD posts add diversity to the Department's leadership.

6. Leadership, Management and Organisation of the Department

- 6.1 The Panel was broadly impressed with the leadership of the Department, who have successfully led the Department through a time of major development since its creation and should be commended for their leadership contributions. The Panel was particularly impressed with the PSS team, which is well-organised and led. Beyond the issues relating to inclusion and empowerment of junior faculty in decision-making and the related cultural factors, there did not appear to be significant issues with the leadership and management of the Department. Faculty work well together and have a collaborative approach to working with the PSS team, who are recognised for their expertise, have the respect of faculty and feel part of the Department. As the Department re-organises its governance and decision-making in line with the recommendations of this report, it will need to ensure that it also considers the role of other committees and structures to ensure that these align with the new structure, that they have a clear role and clear terms of reference, and that the Department is organised, at all levels, in a way that is transparent and inclusive.

7. Education, Teaching and the Student Experience

- 7.1 The Panel was impressed by the Department's educational offer and by the student satisfaction as demonstrated by student satisfaction scores and feedback received from students. The Department has no undergraduate teaching, but it has four taught postgraduate programmes and three executive MSc programmes, with an annual intake, on the core MScs, of 25 to 75 depending on the programme. Programme viability scores are, however, relatively low, at least partly due to the relatively specialist target market of the Department's programmes. The students met by the Panel were, across the board, very complimentary about their experiences in the Department. Consequently, the Panel had relatively little to say about the student experience or about specific teaching practices, but noted that many of the Department's faculty were concerned about their workload. Accordingly, the Department should consider what it can do to relieve pressure on faculty, including making more use of the expertise and competence of PhD students or research centre staff for teaching and assessment.

- 7.2 The Department's PhD students are hindered by School rules which generally prohibit them from teaching master's-level courses; as the Department offers no undergraduate teaching it cannot offer teaching opportunities (or only very limited involvement) to its PhD students – who would like to teach and must instead do so in other departments, generally in Methodology – and similarly cannot benefit from the additional manpower this would give it. The Panel noted that there may be more flexibility in the School's rules than the Department has previously believed, and urged the Department to work with the School to explore ways of involving PhD students in teaching activity, particularly for those in the later years of the programme. Similarly, the Panel noted that the research centres affiliated with the Department employ a large number of academic staff and urged the Department to work with the School to make sure that any such staff who would like to contribute to teaching are able to do so.

Recommendation 5: The Department should, working with the School, consider how it can increase the contribution that PhD students and research centre staff make to its teaching.

- 7.3 In common with faculty across the School, those in the Department reported a high workload and felt this had recently increased. The Panel acknowledged that central School processes and policies have contributed to this (and are being addressed at School level), but encouraged the Department to ensure its internal policies and processes are efficient and effective. In particular the Department should consider ways in which teaching delivery can be rationalised, how PhD students and research centre staff can contribute to teaching (as discussed above), how PSS staff can best be deployed and processes they are involved with streamlined to free up faculty time, and how the assessment load can be managed at a programme rather than course level to ensure that it is reasonable for both students and faculty.

Recommendation 6: The Department should consider ways in which it can improve efficiency and rationalise processes to reduce faculty workload, including considering assessment at a programme rather than course level.

8. Research

- 8.1 The overall quality of research in the Department is excellent: the Department's UoA (to which the Department was the largest contributor) ranked first in the most recent UK Research Excellence Framework (REF). The Panel was complimentary of the Department's research and initiatives. The Panel's primary concern in the area of research was the link with the affiliated research centres, which as described above needs to be more strategic and integrated so that the whole is more than the sum of its parts. The Department's SED describes the centres as complementary to the Department's activities, and the Department's research grants are almost entirely run through the centres. The Panel felt there is a need and potential for more synergy, and also for greater transparency and Departmental control over how research is supported. The Department should ensure it is leveraging its connections to the centres to drive its own strategic vision and that centres support its faculty. The Care Policy and Evaluation Centre (CPEC), in particular, seemed to the Panel to be somewhat detached from the vision and direction of the Department (although the Panel also heard positive examples of collaboration), and the Department will need to use the process of defining its strategic vision to ensure that it is acting together, rather than alongside, the centres in delivering on a shared and commonly agreed research agenda.

PhD Programme

- 8.4 The Department has one PhD programme, with 28 full-time students in 2021/22. The Panel was impressed by the students it met, and impressed with many elements of the programme. Recent reforms have delivered a well-designed programme, and students were complimentary about e.g. the space allocated to them, the core course and seminars, support from PSS and faculty feedback on their work. The Department should be commended for the work it has done to reform and modernise the programme. However, the Panel was disappointed to hear of what appeared to be an issue with the quality and consistency of supervision. Students stated that they had experienced significant variability in the level of support and frequency of meetings, as well as disappointment with the processes that should be in place for addressing such issues. The Panel was concerned that the leadership of the Department did not appear to be aware of issues that the students felt they had raised on a number of occasions. The Department will need to take a proactive approach to investigating

the issues raised by students and ensuring that the quality of supervision is high across the board. The recent move to including a third supervisor should help, but it should be clear what the roles and responsibilities of each member of the supervisory team are. The Department should also review the processes in place for addressing concerns (for example through a designated faculty member) and changing supervisors, to ensure that where students do raise issues or wish to e.g. change their supervisor, they can do so in a well-managed and transparent way that makes it clear to them that they can raise these issues without fear.

Recommendation 7: The Department should proactively investigate its PhD supervision practices and ensure that it is fully aware of, and puts in place measures to address student complaints in this area.

- 8.5 As noted above, the Department's PhD students are currently not generally able to teach in the Department, as it does not offer undergraduate teaching. The Panel noted that this was an issue for the students it met, who are not able to teach in their disciplinary areas and thus miss out on a critical aspect of preparation for the job market. The Panel was also keen for the Department to ensure that students have clearly structured and effective support in job market preparation in general – it was not clear that the Department was doing as much as it could to help them navigate the full extent of post-graduation possibilities. The Department should ensure it provides sufficient formal information and supports and encourages PhD students to seek top placements at peer institutions.

9. Faculty Development and Recruitment and Retention

- 9.1 The Department has expanded in recent years, from approximately 19 FTE faculty in 2017/18 to 23 FTE faculty in 2022/23. The Department's recent hires have been impressive and it has very good faculty across the board, but the Panel felt the Department could benefit from ensuring that it is recruiting from the broadest possible pool to both maximise diversity (in all possible senses) and to ensure that it is signalling openness and engagement with the broader discipline. The Panel also noted, throughout the Review sessions, a serious issue of diversity in the Department (particularly at senior level). The Department will need to consider what action it can take to both hire (senior) female faculty and to create a culture and environment that helps it retain existing and future female faculty.
- 9.2 While the Panel was extremely positive about the Department's recent hires, it was felt that due to the nature of the discipline, the varied nature of PhD programmes across the US and UK markets and the lack of formal post-doc research positions in the Department there was a danger of a self-perpetuating cycle whereby the Department hires from a limited market of UK- or LSE-based applicants, these hiring practices send signals about likely future outcomes and potential applicants who do not fit the mould of past hires are therefore discouraged from applying, leading to an increasingly insular set of future junior faculty. The Department should consider what it can do to ensure that it is always recruiting in the broadest possible market to make sure that it is open to new influences and continues to attract potential faculty from diverse backgrounds. This may involve, for example, re-considering job adverts or explicitly considering how to engage with and accommodate US PhDs.
- 9.3 A theme which was repeated across every session of the Review, from students to PSS to faculty, was the lack of gender diversity among the Department's leadership and professoriate in particular. The Panel was clear that this links to many of the other issues noted in this report, from engagement with the Department to decision-making practices to retention of faculty. The Panel acknowledged that recruiting female faculty is difficult (particularly at senior level and in the Department's field) and noted the past efforts made by the Department, as well as the somewhat higher diversity it does have at a more junior level. The Panel did not feel, however, that the problem of senior-level diversity is insurmountable, and strongly encouraged the Department to make a more systematic effort to address the issue, which should be a major priority. The Department should seek to hire at least one, if not several, female faculty at a senior level; it should plan and employ specific strategies and utilise the networks of existing faculty (including at junior level), and should be given the support of the School to employ an external recruitment firm if this is felt necessary.

Recommendation 8: The Department should, going forward, pay very close attention to issues of diversity at all levels, and should double down on its efforts to hire at least one female Professor, working closely with the School and potentially with an external recruitment agency.

- 9.4 Closely related to recruitment of (senior) female faculty is the retention of female faculty (and of faculty more broadly). The Department should link a renewed attempt to recruit senior female faculty with a focus on the policies and structures it has in place to create a nurturing and positive environment for faculty; embedding them in Departmental research projects and academic life and offering them exciting opportunities that keep them engaged with LSE. The Department should seek out best practice in the School and elsewhere and consider a range of concrete steps to improve its potential to retain (particularly female) faculty, such as improving or introducing targeted mentoring schemes, considering diversity and equity elements of resource allocation frameworks, ensuring that committee membership is distributed equitably across faculty, etc. The Panel also noted that the Department's junior faculty are more diverse in methodological and disciplinary terms than its leadership. The Department should consider what steps it might take to ensure that faculty (particularly at junior levels) across different disciplinary or methodological backgrounds feel equally welcomed in the Department and have access to similar levels of support and mentorship, with a focus on building engagement with the Department and enhancing retention. In addressing these issues the Department should ensure that faculty feel supported in developing their careers and that it works closely with the School to explore what options are available for tailoring support.

Recommendation 9: The Department should systematically assess its internal policies with an eye to ensuring it provides a nurturing, positive and career-development focussed culture that provides an attractive working environment (ensuring this is the case for faculty across different disciplines and research areas) and puts it in a strong position to retain its faculty.

- 9.5 The Department should also ensure that annual Career Development Review (CDR) meetings have the right tone and focus, which the Panel heard may not always be the case. These should also be forward-looking and focussed on achieving career objectives (such as considering what concrete steps can be taken to progress towards promotion). The Department should ensure that all faculty involved with CDRs are reminded of the intended focus. It should also consider whether any changes are required to make sure that CDRs are carried out in a way that provides effective and useful feedback for faculty from all methodological and disciplinary backgrounds.

Recommendation 10: The Department should review its Career Development Review (CDR) practices and ensure that these are sufficiently forward-looking, and that all faculty carrying out CDR meetings are fully aware of the aims of the process.

- 9.6 The Department currently has two faculty members employed as Senior Lecturers in Practice. This is a role that is used in varied ways across the School, and some Departments have shifted long-term faculty away from "in Practice" posts to Education Career Track (ECT) positions to provide them with a better structured and clearer career path. The Panel heard that career progression and the pathway towards promotion for these kinds of faculty was also an issue in the Department, and supported the Department exploring a potential move of these faculty to the ECT. The Department should discuss any potential move with the faculty involved and with the Vice Presidents for Education and for Faculty Development.

10. Resources

- 10.1 The Panel was excited by the potential the Department has in the area of data science, particularly with the launch of a new degree in this area, but was concerned to hear that research involving large data sets continues to be hamstrung by a lack of effective and sufficient high-performance computing infrastructure at the School as well as infrastructure for secure use and management of identifiable data. The Panel was clear that this is an increasingly important area of the field, both in terms of teaching and research, and therefore it is imperative that the Department's needs are taken seriously by the School.

Recommendation 1 for the School: The School should take concrete steps to recognise and meet the Department's computing needs and ensure that it is able to deliver adequate computing and data-handling capacity to support the Department's teaching and research.

- 10.2 The Department has, in recent years, made a small financial surplus for the School. The Panel felt that, given the size, shape and composition of the Department it has scope to improve its financial position to make a larger

contribution to the School as well as to increase the resources it has available to support faculty and students. The Department should use the Review as a spur to systematically consider whether it can make efficiencies (e.g. by combining teaching across EMSc programmes or exploring more efficient methods of organising teaching delivery) and thus improve its financial position. It should consider whether it can learn from comparable Departments (such as Finance or Media and Communications) in this area.

Recommendation 11: The Department should consider whether there are efficiencies in the organisation and delivery of teaching that can allow it to improve its financial position and the contribution it makes to the School's finances. In doing so, it should consider examples of similar departments in the School.

11. Best Practice

- 11.1 During consideration of Review reports from the previous round of Reviews, the APRC found that a better understanding and diffusion of best practice arising from Department Reviews and Annual Monitoring would be useful. As such, while the Panel was not explicitly asked to identify best practice in the Department, the following areas of good practice should be considered by the relevant areas of the School for further study or dissemination as relevant: the Department's excellent teaching delivery; its engagement with external research grants and sources of funding.

12. Review process

Recommendation for the School 2: The Department should be released from Review.

Professor Eric Neumayer, Vice President (Planning and Resources)
Evert Nivari, Senior Planning Officer (Policy and Review)

Annex A: External Review Panel Member Profiles

Professor Tamara Konetzka

Professor Konetzka is the Louis Block Professor of Public Health Sciences in the Department of Public Health Sciences at the University of Chicago, with a secondary appointment in the Department of Medicine, Section of Geriatrics and Palliative Medicine. She is an expert in the health economics of long-term and post-acute care, with research focussing on the incentives created by health care policy, including payment policy, and their effects on quality of care. She has been the PI on numerous major federal research grants, and has testified before the U.S. Senate on COVID-19 and nursing homes. Professor Konetzka serves on several editorial boards and is Editor in Chief of *Medical Care Research and Review*.

Dr Mark McClellan

Dr McClellan is the Robert J. Margolis Professor of Business, Medicine, and Policy at Duke University and the founding Director of the Duke-Margolis Center for Health Policy. He is a doctor and an economist who has addressed a wide range of strategies and policy reforms to improve health care, including payment reform to promote better outcomes and lower costs, methods for development and use of real-world evidence, and strategies for more effective biomedical innovation. Dr. McClellan is a former administrator of the Centers for Medicare & Medicaid Services (CMS) and former commissioner of the U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA). He has also previously served as a member of the President's Council of Economic Advisers and senior director for health care policy at the White House, and as Deputy Assistant Secretary for Economic Policy at the Department of the Treasury. He is an independent director on the boards of Johnson & Johnson, Cigna, Alignment Healthcare, and PrognomiQ, and has twice received the Kenneth Arrow Award for Outstanding Research in Health Economics.

Professor Lise Rochaix

Professor Rochaix is a Professor of Economics at the University of Paris 1, and the scientific chair holder of Hospinnomics (Hospital/Innovation/Economics), a research chair at the Paris School of Economics. She is a previous member of the Board of Directors of the *Haute Autorité de Santé (HAS)* and chair of the Economics and Public Health Evaluation Committee (*Commission d'Evaluation Economique et de Santé Publique – CEESP*). Her research focuses on the evaluation of public policies with a comparative approach, with a particular interest in the regulation of health systems in terms of efficiency and equity. Professor Rochaix has been chair of the European Association of Health Economics.

Annex B: Information Received for the Review

In advance of the Review, the Panel received an Information Pack consisting of the following documents: a briefing note from the Chair, the Department's Self Evaluation Document (SED) and its associated annexes, a selection of Department Profile data and its guidelines, benchmarking data on its proffered peer set, the report of the Department of Social Policy's previous APRC Review (2015/16), a summary of student focus groups conducted for the Review, and CVs of the Department's faculty.

Annex C: Schedule of the Review

The Panel met on Thursday 23rd March 2023 for the first day of the two-day Review to consider the material and interview the following individuals and groups: the HoD, the junior faculty, the taught postgraduates, the PhD students, fellows and guest teachers, and the Professional Service staff. On the second day, Friday 24th March, the Panel met the Professoriate, discussed its initial findings, and related them to the HoD. Meetings were held in the Vera Anstey Room on both days. This Panel Report was subsequently produced and has been circulated to SMC and the HoD for comment. The Report plus the comments of SMC and the HoD will be made available to the APRC meeting on 6 June 2023.

Department of Health Policy – Response to Review Report

Recommendation 1: The Department should collectively develop and articulate, in a strategy or vision statement, a strategic vision for its priorities and identity the areas on which it will seek to focus going forward.

We thank the Review for highlighting our need to ensure we have a clear strategy going forward. The department will build on the stated strategy and objectives it has implemented since its inception, after splitting from Social Policy in 2017. There is no doubt that evolution has been affected by the COVID pandemic where an emphasis was on ensuring the tactical pursuit of teaching delivery and we are pleased with our consistently high levels of student levels of satisfaction. We recognise that, given the front-line nature of a large number of our Executive students, the volume and financial stability we had built up has to be rebuilt and we will consider our financial position in pursuing our future strategic vision. Our excellent set of REF results notwithstanding, we also note Recommendation 2 below to further integrate our Research Centres into our strategy. To help in this pursuit we have scheduled an Away Day for Teaching and Research Faculty in the Summer Term of 2022/23 (June 30th) to specifically address this issue.

Recommendation 2: In formulating a strategic vision the Department should clearly articulate the role of the centres in supporting the Department's direction of travel and the contribution they make. It should ensure that the centres are more closely aligned with the Department and integrated into its governance to ensure there is a common set of priorities and confidence in governance arrangements to deliver on these.

The Research Centres are an integral part of our strategy and made vast contributions to the excellent REF return (1st in the return across all dimensions of the REF) we made in conjunction with the other departments returned to our Unit of Assessment. Compared to the staffing levels of the Department, the Research Centres are large. We have two major Research Centres, LSE Health (within which almost all teaching staff are affiliated, although some opt out) and the Care Policy and Evaluation Centre (CPEC). We had originally invited all members of Research Centres to our Departmental Staff Meetings, but these meetings became over wieldy as over 80 individuals would attend a 1- or 2-hour meeting, reducing the meeting so to more of presentation than a dialogue. Therefore, we moved to representation of Research Staff on our Research and Strategy and Staff committees. We will retain this involvement, but we will also reinstitute the Head of Department being included on Research Centre staff meetings. Research Centre Directors, as well as a research career staff member from LSE Health, will also be included on our new Management Committee (see below) and will continue to be represented in our Research Committee and involved in our away days to ensure alignment of priorities.

We recognise that in terms of governance, Research Governance at the School level is separate from teaching Department governance and instituted through the School's Research Committee. It is also the case that, at least in our discipline, research funding is such that individual staff members can establish sustainable research careers, and that the funding is often established through senior staff and

Research Centre Directors, within the Research Centre governance structure. We note also that Research Units are embedded within the Research Centres (we have 4 such units) and these tend to be managed by senior members of staff who are tied to the research funding. As such, while some alignment of priorities can be pursued (and has proven successful as shown by our REF results), governance and a degree of autonomy remains tied to Research Directorships, soft monies funding and research staff career structures. We would suggest that we will, in responding to the Review, have the structures to allow further alignment, that our funding arrangements for Research Centres are currently sound, and we will pursue the further integration of the Research Centres into our departmental management structures and overall departmental strategy.

Recommendation 3: The Department should establish a senior committee consisting of all Professors and Associate Professors that takes all strategic Departmental decisions, and aim to deliver a broader cultural change in how and where decisions are taken to ensure junior faculty feel empowered and involved. It should review the new arrangements (and associated changes in culture) after 6-12 months to ensure they are delivering the intended outcomes.

We have already acted on this recommendation, which was brought to our attention during the Review process, and initiated a departmental Management Committee, which first met on 4 May 2023. This new Management Committee has in part replaced the “strategy” part of the Research and Strategy Committee, and a new Research Committee has been created to further integrate our Research Centres in response to Recommendation 2 as noted above. The Management Committee consists of all Professors and all Associate Professors giving a flatter and more inclusive departmental management structure. It is Chaired by the Head of Department and covers all strategic decisions, including appointments, and feeds into the full Departmental Staff meetings. A departmental Promotions Committee has also been established, consisting of the professoriate, which only considers promotions. As recommended by the report, we will review these new arrangements within a year’s time to make sure they deliver on the intended outcomes. We will also report on progress as part of our Annual Monitoring.

Recommendation 4: The Department should consider adding a second Deputy Head of Department position; in any case it should ensure that, going forward, Deputy HoD posts add diversity to the Department’s leadership.

We have already acted on this and have appointed two Deputy HoDs at Associate Professorial level to further level decision-making within the department and spread the administrative load across the department. These posts will promote inclusiveness and add diversity in augmenting the largely health economics and male senior staffing, with one appointment being from an Assistant Professor with a purely policy background, and the second post being a female Assistant Professor. These posts will run for a 2-year period each, to provide continuity with regard to the 3-year appointment of the HoD. It is noted that this Recommendation comes with no additional financial support from the School with the standard DHoD payment currently being split between the two deputies.

Recommendation 5: The Department should, working with the School, consider how it can increase the contribution that PhD students and research centre staff make to its teaching.

We have already approached the Vice President for Education to ensure that PhD students can teach at a MSc programme level (we are a post-graduate only department) and, as this has been clarified, we are now integrating PhD students more fully into our teaching. We have always informed research staff with teaching opportunities as they arise, although this has had a low take-up to date. As expressed during the Review we believe low take-up is largely because Research Staff have their own career structures which do not highlight nor necessarily incentivise teaching duties. Nevertheless, we will do more to ensure research staff are aware of these opportunities and barriers to take-up are reduced.

Recommendation 6: The Department should consider ways in which it can improve efficiency and rationalise processes to reduce faculty workload, including considering assessment at a programme rather than course level.

We have already attempted to reduce teaching and marking loads across what is a medium sized department. In making new hires we are committed to consolidating, rather than expanding, our teaching offer. We have reduced formative assessments (via restructure for 2023/24) in line with School practice, and will pursue considerations of assessment at programme level, while recognising that assessment generally is under stress from new AI developments. We are looking for economies of scale in our Executive programme teaching offers for optional courses, which can help to reduce teaching loads going forward in line with Recommendation 11. In line with Recommendation 5 we are promoting the integration of PhD and research staff into our existing teaching. We will also be better placed to manage workload going forward as recent School underwritten leaves of absence/sabbaticals are resolved.

Recommendation 7: The Department should proactively investigate its PhD supervision practices and ensure that it is fully aware of, and puts in place measures to address, student complaints in this area.

Since the PhD programme was established in 2017, we have moved to a Panel of supervisors rather than two individual supervisors (a first and second supervisor model) to provide greater breadth of supervisory support.

We have also drawn on the PhD Academy to help address concerns that PhD students might have. This includes allocating a member of staff to be a “pastoral” PhD staff member (currently in transition as it was Dr Papanicolas who was allocated this role is current on Leave of Absence at Brown University and we are allocating another member of staff for the forthcoming year) and initiated one-to-one sessions with PhD programme directors (or other faculty, if the student wishes) so that students can discuss supervisory arrangements and raise concerns with a third party. Students can also raise concerns on an ad hoc basis with PHD programme directors when attending weekly HP500 sessions (held in all three terms), which all PhD students are expected to attend. Concerns about supervision were not raised with

the PHD programme directors at any of these HP500 classes or the one-to-one sessions held in Lent Term 2023.

There was a discussion of supervisory arrangements at the PhD Health Policy and Health Economics Staff-Student Liaison Committee (SSLC) held on 6 March 2023, minuted as follows:

MG [student representative] noted that in terms of meeting with supervisors, for the vast majority the target of 3 meetings per term is being met, with some exceeding this target. A couple of people had not met the meeting target, but this could be explained by them being upper years students who are out of the country.

This minute implies that supervisory meetings have been taking place as required. However, the PhD programme directors lack accurate information to monitor this on an ongoing basis. Students and supervisors are regularly and repeatedly reminded to complete their PhD logs on LSE for You but students vary considerably in meeting this requirement. For instance, on 25 May 2023, 21 of the current full-time students had completed LT logs, but 7 had not completed a log this calendar year and 3 of these last completed a log more than twelve months ago. When questioned about whether meetings had taken place during this period, students and supervisors say that there had been meetings, but these had not been recorded. Consequently, the PhD logs cannot be relied upon as an accurate record of supervisory meetings. We continue to remind students and supervisors to complete these logs (the most recent being sent on 22 May 2023) but there is no way of enforcing this requirement.

The PhD programme directors regularly remind students of their right to three supervisory meetings per term as well as reminding supervisors of their responsibility to provide this level of supervisory support. However, the PhD programme directors have no ways of enforcing this. Nor do they have the authority or power to intervene in the supervisory relationship.

We hold PhD SSLCs once every term and no other substantive issues have been raised by the PhD representatives, apart from PhD students wishing that more resource was made available for conferences (an issue we will take up with the PhD Academy). We explicitly asked about other issues at the last SSLC (Summer Term 2023) and no substantive issues were raised.

Recommendation 8: The Department should, going forward, pay very close attention to issues of diversity at all levels, and should double down on its efforts to hire at least one female Professor, working closely with the School and potentially with an external recruitment agency.

We thank the Review for highlighting this issue as we are acutely aware that the department inherited an all-white, male Professoriate. We have expended strenuous efforts to widen our diversity at the Professoriate level. In terms of our disciplinary structures, however, we operate in a very thin labour market, particularly at the senior levels. We have targeted and spoken to several potential female professoriate candidates over the past 5 years, and 3 expressed real interest in joining the

department, but ultimately decided against a move either because they wanted to bring a large number of researchers with them (not all underwritten financially), or simply used the offer to improve their incumbent positions.

As a stop-gap measure to alleviate this acknowledged issue, we had invited two female Professors to our (all male) Professoriate, and the individuals we approached, including the existing VCAC did sit in on our departmental Professoriate meetings over a 2-year period (including during our discussion of promotions). However, increased workloads of these individuals and the impact of the pandemic meant this temporary measure was discontinued and we failed to find replacements. We have met with the Vice President for Faculty Development and the VCAC on several occasions to discuss potential ways forward in resolving this issue, and these discussions are ongoing. We therefore wholeheartedly embrace this recommendation and will soon begin a new search to provide immediate diversity to our senior Faculty and we welcome the School's offer to employ an external recruitment agency to help us in this endeavour. Obviously, we cannot guarantee an immediate successful outcome, but we will do everything within our power to maximise the chances of success and remain vigilant in our pursuit of a solution to this lack of diversity at the senior level.

In recognising this issue have also been trying to develop our own staff as they progress. Fortunately, we are more diverse at the Associate and Assistant Professor level than at the Professorial level which bodes well for the future of the Department. However, even here our departmental disciplines face very thin labour markets, reflected in the fact that we have lost 3 members of staff in the past year to better funded opportunities elsewhere (one to a research centre in the private sector; two abroad, with one of these on leave of absence). All these staff are female, two recruited since the inception of the department. Again, we are more than happy to work with the School further to work towards resolution in further diversifying the base of our Associate and Assistant Professors.

Recommendation 9: The Department should systematically assess its internal policies with an eye to ensuring it provides a nurturing, positive and career-development focussed culture that provides an attractive working environment (ensuring this is the case for faculty across different disciplines and research areas) and puts it in a strong position to retain its faculty.

Maintaining a welcoming and inclusive working environment is a constant process and we believe that this will be helped by implementation of the Review's recommendation, notably by establishing the Management Committee. Within the School constraints, we have always aimed to offer a collegiate, nurturing, positive and career development culture. The fact that staff thrive is reflected in our exceptional REF standing and the well above average departmental teaching scores. We simply do not believe that these would be attained if, on average, individual staff did not work in an attractive environment. We regularly forward staff at all levels for promotion to the School Promotion Committee, although there have been a couple of recent occasions where these have not been successful.

That said, we are aware that there is an imbalance across our different disciplines. However, we do not believe this imbalance undermines our teaching offer or research, or indeed the departmental environment. Nevertheless, we recognise that there is a risk going forward within our department and are working on the disciplinary balance through our hiring strategy and our next two hires will be in the policy area, rather than health economics.

The labour market in our various disciplinary areas is thin and, as noted above, we have lost 3 members in the last year (one to a private research centre with much higher salary, and she was disappointed in the NAC lack of salary progression; one to Italy with a tax-free reward scheme; and one to a full Professorship in the USA with no teaching and better salary). We integrate Executive teaching as core teaching, so individual members of staff do not have this option for further income generation. We note the School's higher provision of contribution pay this year and welcome this. As HoD I feel the NAC does have issues in retaining staff, particularly in a young department such as our own. The School is currently addressing Contribution pay, but a more permanent and transparent strategy going forward would be welcomed.

Our internal policies are built around existing organisational structures, which we are changing in line with the School's career advice and structures and with the Review's recommendations to have a flatter management structure allowing more managerial input for all staff to influence strategic decisions. We hold annual CDRs for all staff in line with School policy and these are undertaken by all departmental Professors and will be seeking to further strengthen this process in line with Recommendation 10. We have a mentoring scheme for junior staff and have also offered mentoring past Major Review, and this has been taken up on occasion.

We will raise this concern within our new Management Committee to consider other actions we can take as a department to continue to monitor and improve the policies and processes that make the department an attractive workplace and report this discussion to our full departmental Staff Committee to ensure wider views are taken account of. We will also continue to work with the Vice President for Faculty Development and the VCAC to improve our working environment.

Recommendation 10: The Department should review its Career Development Review (CDR) practices and ensure that these are sufficiently forward-looking, and that all faculty carrying out CDR meetings are fully aware of the aims of the process.

As noted above we have undertaken annual CDRs with all staff. We ask all staff to review the Schools CDR Guidance (<https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/guiCDRAca22-B470.pdf>) and forward their forms to the Professoriate prior to these meetings. All Professors are involved in the CDR process, and we regularly rotate the Professor-staff member coupling to ensure as wide a perspective as possible is given to junior staff. We attempt not to pair staff for their CDRs with their mentors, although this is not always possible in a medium-sized

department such as ours. The Vice President for Faculty Development and the VCAC attended a departmental meeting last academic year to give an overview of the CDR process and the Promotions Committee.

Clearly, however, it seems from the Departmental Review that junior faculty feel that the CDRs as currently taking place are not meeting their expectations and are insufficiently forward-looking. As a first step to address this issue, we shall fully review the CDR process and raise as an ongoing Agenda item this important Review finding within the new Management Committee in the coming academic year, which will in turn will report this review to the full departmental Staff Committee for further discussion to align the objectives of our CDR process with the views of the full departmental staff. This will enable us to ensure that the CDRs taking place in the academic year 2023/24 follow this recommendation.

Recommendation 11: The Department should consider whether there are efficiencies in the organisation and delivery of teaching that can allow it to improve its financial position and the contribution it makes to the School's finances. In doing so, it should consider examples of similar departments in the School.

Our traditional MSc teaching appears healthy in demand and finances. The Executive MSc programmes, which are part of our core teaching, are more volatile in terms of student enrolments. Over the recent past these Executive offers have had different fee levels, similar course offers and a lack of branding. We noted that this had resulted in some “gaming” by potential students across admissions (notably with larger numbers applying for our lower fee offer). As a result, we initiated an Executive MSc Working Party where we have recommended and carried forward the alignment of fee levels, rebranding of the programmes, clearer differentiation across the programmes and increased targeted marketing. There are costs, however, with implementing parts of this strategy, particularly because such responses do not provide economies of scale in teaching core material. That said, we are seeking to offer different programme cohorts on our Executive programmes several of the same optional courses which will reduce costs. We are also reducing reliance on external lecturers on our Executive programmes as we build the staffing levels in our department. We will liaise with similar departments to see if further economies of scale can be implemented, particularly with respect to Executive teaching. We are also working with the Planning Division to have better resource information going forward on these MSc programmes.

Recommendation for the School 1: The School should take concrete steps to recognise and meet the Department's computing needs and ensure that it is able to deliver adequate computing and data-handling capacity to support the Department's teaching and research.

High performance computing and support has been sub-optimal and continues to be. For instance, immediately after the Review, the Fabian system which we use to manage our large datasets was out of action for more than six weeks and was only restored to service after intervention by senior staff in the School. This extended downtime meant that no analytical work could be undertaken during this period,

leading to deadlines being missed, a backlog of work, and significant reputation damage with research partners and funders. The computing arrangements at LSE have long been sub-standard and there is such risk of computer failure that departmental staff have engaged in various work-arounds to ensure that they can pursue their research, such as holding data at other universities and running analyses through those systems. University staff are under ever increasing pressure to increase their research productivity, but this cannot be achieved in the absence of state-of-the-art technology. We look forward to major improvements in computing capacity as part of the School's research strategy going forward.

Recommendation for the School 2: The Department should be released from Review.

Thank you for a positive review and for the various Recommendations which we will respond to and take forward to help strengthen our department.

SMC considered the Department of Health Policy Review report at its meeting on 9 May 2023. SMC's considerations are summarised in the minutes of the meeting:

| | | |
|---------------|-----------|---|
| | 7. | Department of Health Policy Review Report for SMC (SMC/141) |
| NOTED | | <p>That this is a high performing department that faces diversity challenges, particularly at the senior level, and needs to develop a framework for collective and inclusive planning and decision making, and develop a nurturing, positive and career-development focussed culture.</p> <p>That the School should prioritise addressing the recommendation to the School from the report, which states: "The School should take concrete steps to recognise and meet the Department's computing needs and ensure that it is able to deliver adequate computing and data-handling capacity to support the Department's teaching and research." That this should be done as part of a School-wide plan to meet the high performance computing (HPC) and data-handling capacity needs of faculty across the School.</p> |
| AGREED | | That the Department should be released from Review Action: Evert Nivari |
| | | To prioritise meeting the computing and data-handling needs of the department as part of a school-wide plan address these needs of faculty across the School. Action: Andrew Young and Susana Mourato |

RESEARCH CENTRE REVIEWS EXTERNAL REVIEWER

Background and purpose

Following changes made to the Research Centre Review Process in 2022-23, the Research Centre Review cycle is now being re-started. Each Centre (and Institute) reviewed requires two external reviewers. All six of the Centres scheduled for review in 2023-24 were asked to provide a shortlist, and these lists, along with brief biographies of those proposed, are presented below for the information of the committee at [Annex A](#).

Please note that LSE IDEAS provided a shortlist, but none of the members of the shortlist were eligible to serve as external reviewers, due to their connections to the Centre. The head of the Department of International Relations has been asked to provide a shortlist for them.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to provide a shortlist of two external reviewers for each Centre/Institute, in addition to one reserve, in the event that those shortlisted are unable or unwilling to serve.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

Research Centre External Reviewers

LSE Ideas

LSE Ideas is LSE's foreign policy think tank, connecting academic knowledge of diplomacy and strategy with the people who use it.

(The Centre's list of proposed reviewers was not accepted, as all five people held or had held positions at LSE Ideas.

1. Creon Butler, Chatham House

Creon Butler leads the Global Economy and Finance Programme at Chatham House. He joined the institute in 2019, since when he has written and published on a wide range of global economic policy issues, including the interaction between macroeconomic policy and climate change, sovereign debt distress, the challenge of funding global health priorities, and the long-term implications for the international economic system of the pandemic and the war in Ukraine.

Before joining Chatham House, Creon served in the UK Cabinet Office as director for international economic affairs in the National Security Secretariat and G7/G20 'sous sherpa', advising the UK Prime Minister on global economic policy issues.

Creon first joined the Cabinet Office in 2013 as director in the European and Global Issues Secretariat and designed the UK's global Anti-Corruption Summit in May 2016.

He was also the British deputy high commissioner in New Delhi from 2006 to 2009 and has served in senior positions in HM Treasury and the Bank of England.

2. Melissa Leach, Institute Development Studies (Sussex)

Melissa Leach is the Director of the Institute of Development Studies (IDS). She co-founded and co-directed the ESRC STEPS (Social, Technological and Environmental Pathways to Sustainability) Centre from 2006 to 2014, with its pioneering pathways approach to innovation, sustainability and development issues. She is a Fellow of the British Academy and was awarded a CBE in 2017 for services to social science.

A social anthropologist and geographer, her interdisciplinary, policy-engaged research in Africa and beyond links environment, agriculture, health, technology and gender, with particular interests in knowledge, power and the politics of science and policy processes.

3. Professor John Gearson, King's College London

John Gearson is the Head of the School of Security Studies, King's College London. A Professor of National Security Studies, he is also Director of the Centre for Defence

Studies in the Department of War Studies, and previously served as Director of the Freeman Air & Space Institute between 2020-2022.

From 2002 to 2007 he was seconded to the House of Commons where he acted as the principal defence policy adviser to the Defence Select Committee and as a Parliamentary Clerk to the Constitutional Affairs Select Committee. While at Parliament he was responsible for inquiries into UK Defence and Security, the Iraq War, the New Chapter to the Strategic Defence Review, the 2003 Defence White Paper, and the Freedom of Information Act. After leaving Parliament he acted as a senior adviser to the UK Ministry of Defence study into the Military Role in Counter-Terrorism and more recently contributed to background work for the 2010 UK Strategic Defence and Security Review.

Prior to his time at Parliament, he was Director of the MA in Defence Studies at the Joint Services Command and Staff College at the UK Defence Academy, where he was the subject lead in terrorism and asymmetric warfare. Previously he worked as a management consultant and was a special advisor to the City of London Corporation on the terrorist threat to the City following the Bishopsgate bombing of 1993.

He has taught at the University of London on the inter-collegiate history programme, where he completed his MA and PhD degrees in War Studies, the latter as a King's College Scholar, and he also holds a BSc (Econ) in International Politics with Strategic Studies from University of Wales, Aberystwyth. He was a Research Fellow of the Nuclear History Project and the German Historical Institute, London. He was editor of 'World Defence Systems' from 2008-2013 and is a member of the editorial board of Studies in Conflict and Terrorism.

LSE Health

LSE Health's mission is to advance, disseminate and sustain knowledge and understanding through the conduct of research, teaching and scholarship at the highest international standards, for the benefit of the health policy community worldwide.

1. Professor John Cairns, London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine.

John Cairns graduated MA(Hons) in Economic Science from the University of Aberdeen. After a year of graduate study at the University of York he spent two years as a research fellow in the Institute for Social and Economic Research. This was followed by a return to the University of Aberdeen where he spent eleven years as a lecturer in the Department of Economics. In 1989 he took up a post as senior research fellow in the Health Economics Research Unit and was appointed director in 1993. He was awarded a personal chair in 2002. He took up his current post in May 2004. He was a member of the NICE technology appraisal committee 2003-2020. He joined the NICE diagnostics advisory committee in 2020.

2. Professor Martin McKee, London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine.

As Professor of European Public Health at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine Martin was founding director of the European Centre on Health of Societies in Transition, a WHO Collaborating Centre, which he led for over a decade. He is also the research director of the European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, and a Commissioner, and Chair of the Scientific Advisory Board, of the Pan European Commission on Health and Sustainable Development, reporting to WHO EURO. He is a former Chair of the UK Society for Social Medicine, and Past President of the European Public Health Association, in addition to being the former chair of WHO's European Advisory Committee on Health Research and the Global Health Advisory Committee of George Soros' Open Society Foundations. He was for fifteen years an editor of the European Journal of Public Health, and is an editorial consultant to the Lancet.

3. Dr Sara Allin, Lead/Director, The North American Observatory on Health Systems and Policies (NAO) and Associate Professor of Health Policy at the Institute of Health Policy, Management and Evaluation, Dalla Lana School of Public Health, University of Toronto, Canada

Sara Allin is an Associate Professor of Health Policy at the Institute of Health Policy, Management and Evaluation, Dalla Lana School of Public Health, University of Toronto. She is also Director of the North American Observatory on Health Systems and Policies (NAO), a collaborative partnership and research centre focussed on sub-national and international health systems research to support evidence-informed policy making. Sara's research and teaching span comparative health systems and policies, health system performance and health equity. As Director of the NAO, Sara leads a program of research that includes both rapid reviews in response to pressing health policy questions by local and international decision-makers and health sector stakeholders, and longer-term in-depth studies of health systems structures and reforms. She uses comparative methods, including qualitative case studies and quantitative analyses of survey and administrative data, and applies these to health policy questions within and across Canada, and in comparison with other high-income countries.

4. Dr Natasha Azzopardi Muscat, Director of the Division of Country Health Policies and Systems and Member of the Executive Council, WHO, Regional Office for Europe, Denmark

Dr Natasha Azzopardi-Muscat is a medical doctor, a specialist in public health, and the author of several publications in public health and European health policy.

Following her qualification as a medical doctor from the University of Malta in 1995, Dr Azzopardi-Muscat worked in various areas in the health sector in Malta, including maternal and child health, mental health, and primary care. Her transdisciplinary research bridging health policy, European studies and small states studies led to her PhD entitled “The Europeanisation of health systems: a small state perspective”.

Since 1999, Natasha has been a resident academic at the University of Malta, teaching in the department of health services management and public health. In 2003, she completed her specialization in public health medicine and obtained her membership in the Faculty of Public Health of the United Kingdom. Between 2001 and 2013, she occupied various senior positions in the Ministry of Health in Malta, including that of Chief Medical Officer.

Before joining WHO, Dr Azzopardi-Muscat served as President of the European Public Health Association (EUPHA) from 2016 to 2020, where she was actively involved in health advocacy at the European level.

5. Professor Wen Chen, Fudan University, China

Professor Chen does not have an online biography, but information on his work is available via the [World Economic Forum](#), [Research Gate](#) and [Live DNA](#).

6. Professor Jonas Schreyögg, University of Hamburg

Prof. Dr. Schreyögg is professor of Management in Health Care at the University of Hamburg and is the scientific director of the Hamburg Center for Health Economics (HCHE). He is a member of the Advisory Council on the Assessment of Developments in the Health Care System (Sachverständigenrat zur Begutachtung der Entwicklung im Gesundheitswesen). He is also an associated researcher at Stanford University. Prior to his appointment to the University of Hamburg, Mr. Schreyögg was a professor of Business Administration, in particular Health Services Management, at the Ludwig-Maximilians-University of Munich (2009-2010) and previously worked as a junior professor at the Technical University of Berlin (2007-2008), where he also habilitated in 2008. From 2006-2007 Mr. Schreyögg was a Harkness Fellow at Stanford University and from 2004-2006 he was a research assistant at the Chair of Health Services Management at TU Berlin. Until 2003 he was a research assistant at the Chair of Finance and Health Economics at TU Berlin, where he also received his doctorate. He received a doctoral scholarship from the German National Academic Foundation as well as numerous prizes and research grants. Mr. Schreyögg has had teaching and research positions in Norway, Singapore, Taiwan, and the USA.

7. Professor Sean D. Sullivan, University of Washington

Sean D. Sullivan, BScPharm, MSc, PhD, is a Professor, School of Pharmacy and Visiting Professor, London School of Economics and Political Science. He holds a joint appointment as Professor of Health Services, School of Public Health. He holds adjunct appointments in the

School of Medicine and the Public Health Sciences Division at the Fred Hutchinson Cancer Research Center. Dr. Sullivan was Dean of the School of Pharmacy from 2014 to 2022.

Dr. Sullivan has authored more than 450 articles, book chapters and reports. In many of these, he has assessed the evidence and applications of medical technology in relation to coverage and reimbursement decisions. His research interests include health technology assessment, medical decision-making, and economic evaluation of medical technology, including pharmaceuticals. He is past president of the International Society for Pharmacoeconomics and Outcomes Research (ISPOR) and past chair of the Academy of Managed Care Pharmacy (AMCP) Executive Committee of the Format for Formulary Submissions – the United States evidence-based guidelines for formulary decision making.

US Phelan Centre

The LSE's Phelan United States Centre is a hub for global expertise, analysis and commentary on America. Their mission is to promote policy-relevant and internationally-oriented scholarship to meet the growing demand for fresh analysis and critical debate on the United States.

(One proposed reviewer, who is a member of the advisory board, was removed from consideration)

1. Professor Meena Bose, Hofstra University

Meena Bose is Executive Dean for Public Policy and Public Service Programs, Peter S. Kalikow School of Government, Public Policy and International Affairs, and Director of the Peter S. Kalikow Center for the Study of the American Presidency, at Hofstra University. She also is Professor of Political Science and the Peter S. Kalikow Chair in Presidential Studies. Dr. Bose serves on the editorial board of *Political Science Quarterly* and is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. She taught for six years at the United States Military Academy at West Point, where she also served as Director of American Politics. Dr. Bose received Hofstra's 2020 Teacher of the Year Award in the Kalikow School of Government, Public Policy and International Affairs. She received her undergraduate degree in international politics from Penn State University (1990), and her master's and doctoral degrees from Princeton University (1992, 1996).

2. Professor Larry Jacobs, University of Minnesota

Lawrence R. Jacobs is McKnight Presidential Chair in Public Affairs, the Walter F. and Joan Mondale Chair for Political Studies, and director of the Center for the Study of Politics and Governance in the Hubert H. Humphrey School and the Department of Political Science at the University of Minnesota. The Center is a preeminent hub for political and policy analysis in the Midwest.

Jacobs has published 16 books and edited volumes and dozens of articles on elections, legislative and presidential politics, elections and public opinion, and a range of public policies. His book, *Politicians Don't Pander* received the Goldsmith Book Prize from Harvard University's Shorenstein Center for Press and Politics, the Neustadt Book Prize from the American Political Science Association, and the Distinguished Book Prize in political sociology from the American Sociological Association. In addition, his articles received awards from the American Political Science Association and International Communications Association. Dr. Jacobs also received a prestigious Robert Wood Johnson Investigator Award in Health Policy Research. He chaired the Task Force on Inequality and American Democracy, which was convened by the American Political Science Association.

Jacobs has received grants from the McKnight Foundation, Ford Foundation, Rockefeller Foundation, Pew Charitable Trusts, National Science Foundation, Russell Sage Foundation, the Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, the Phillips foundation, and others.

3. Professor Desmond King, Oxford University

Desmond King is the Andrew W. Mellon Professor of American Government at the University of Oxford. His research includes such topics as civil rights in the U.S., American political development and state building, and financial governance. His three main projects at

present are (a) with Rogers M. Smith, the reconfiguration of America's pro and anti civil rights policy alliances since 2008; (b) with Gerda Hooijer, political elites' stances toward legacies of racial-ethnic hierarchies and immigration policy; and (c) how the American state manages political violence.

He is an elected Fellow of several national learned societies, including the *American Academy of Arts and Sciences* and the *American Philosophical Society*.

4. Professor Jeffrey Tulis, University of Texas at Austin

Jeffrey K. Tulis is Professor of Government in the College of Liberal Arts, his primary appointment at The University of Texas at Austin. He is also Professor of Law in the School of Law, and Professor of Communication Studies in the Moody College of Communication.

Professor Tulis's interests bridge the fields of political theory and American politics, including more specifically, American political development, constitutional theory, political philosophy and the American presidency. He has served as President of the Politics and History Section of the American Political Science Association. He received the President's Associates Teaching Excellence Award at the University of Texas. He has held research fellowships from NEH, ACLS, Olin Foundation, Harvard Law School, and the Mellon Preceptorship at Princeton University, where he taught before moving to Texas. He has held visiting positions at Notre Dame and Harvard. He has served as associate chair of the Department of Government from 1989-2001 and was acting chair during 1992-93. and for part of each year between 1989 and 2001. During the academic year 2008-09, he was a Laurance S. Rockefeller Visiting Fellow at the University Center for Human Values at Princeton. During Spring 2016, he was a Dahrendorf Visiting Fellow at the London School of Economics and Political Science.

5. Professor Margaret Weir, Brown University

Margaret Weir is Wilson Professor of Political Science and International and Public Affairs at Brown University. Before coming to Brown in 2016, she was the Avice M Saint Chair in Public Policy and Professor of Political Science and Sociology at the University of California, Berkeley. She has also been a Senior Fellow in Governance Studies at the Brookings Institution. Her research centers on social policy, poverty, and urban politics in the United States and Europe. In 2020, she was the John G. Winant Visiting Professor of American Government at the Rothermere Institute at the University of Oxford. She current co-directs the Stone Project on Inequality at the Watson Institute. Weir has received numerous fellowships for her work, including, the Institute for Advanced Study, the Russell Sage Foundation, and the Radcliffe Institute. She also served as director of the MacArthur Foundation's Research Network Building Resilient Regions. Weir has served on a number of editorial boards, including *Politics and Society*, *American Political Science Review*, and *Urban Affairs Review*. She is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and the National Academy of Social Insurance. In 2020 she received the Norton Long Career Achievement Award from the American Political Science Association's Urban and Local Politics Section.

Middle East Centre

The Middle East Centre works to enhance understanding and develop rigorous research on the societies, economies, politics and international relations of the region. The Centre promotes both specialized knowledge and public understanding and has outstanding strengths in interdisciplinary research and in regional expertise.

(One proposed reviewer, who is a visiting professor at MEC, was removed from consideration)

1. Professor Jonathan Hill, King's College London

Professor Hill is Director of the Institute of Middle Eastern Studies at King's College London. He has published widely on the Maghreb and his latest project focuses on sport and the Tunisian national movement before independence. He has held visiting positions at the LSE and St. Antony's College, Oxford, and is a member of the editorial advisory boards of *The Middle East Journal*, *The Journal of North African Studies*, and *Libyan Studies*. He is fluent in French (DALF C2) and a link to his academic.edu page can be found here: [Academia.edu](https://www.academia.edu/)

2. Professor Lina Khatib, SOAS

Professor Lina Khatib is an internationally renowned authority on the Middle East. Before becoming Director of the SOAS Middle East Institute, she directed policy research programmes at some of the world's leading policy institutes. She served as director of the Middle East and North Africa Programme at Chatham House and was director of the Carnegie Middle East Center at the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Prior to that she co-founded and led the Program on Arab Reform and Democracy at Stanford University's Center on Democracy, Development, and the Rule of Law. Before moving to Stanford, she lectured at Royal Holloway, University of London. Her work is firmly interdisciplinary, spanning the study and practice of international affairs, political transitions, and visual culture and communications.

3. Professor Anoush Ehteshami, Durham University

Professor Anoush Ehteshami is Professor of International Relations in the School of Government and International Affairs, Durham University. He is also the Nasser al-Mohammad al-Sabah Chair in International Relations and Director of the *HH Sheikh Nasser al-Mohammad al-Sabah Programme in International Relations, Regional Politics and Security*. He is, further, Director of the Institute for Middle Eastern & Islamic Studies (IMEIS) at Durham, one of the oldest and noted centres of excellence in Middle Eastern studies in Europe. He acts as Co-director (2016-2021) of the £3.9 million AHRC-funded Open Worlds Initiative entitled *Cross-Language Dynamics: Reshaping Community*. Previously (2006-2016), he acted as Joint Director of the nationally (RCUK)-funded Durham-Edinburgh-Manchester Universities' research and training Centre for the Advanced Study of the Arab World (CASAW).

He was Durham University's first Dean of Internationalization, 2009-2011, and was the founding Head of the School of Government and International Affairs (2004-9). He has been a Fellow of the World Economic Forum, and served as a member of the WEF's foremost body, the *Global Agenda Councils*, 2010-12, focusing on energy. He was Vice-President and Chair of Council of the British Society for Middle Eastern Studies (BRISMES) 2000-2003. He is

Editor of two major book series on the Middle East and the wider Muslim world, and is member of Editorial Board of seven international journals.

4. Professor Eugene Rogan, St Antony's College, University of Oxford

Eugene Rogan is a Professor of Modern Middle Eastern History at St Antony's College, University of Oxford. He has a B.A. in economics from Columbia, and an M.A. and PhD in Middle Eastern history from Harvard. He taught at Boston College and Sarah Lawrence College before taking up his post in Oxford in 1991, where he teaches the modern history of the Middle East to both undergraduates and graduates as well as providing DPhil supervision. He was elected a Fellow of the British Academy in 2017.

Inequalities Institute

The International Inequalities Institute at LSE brings together experts from many LSE departments and centres to lead critical and cutting edge research to understand why inequalities are escalating in numerous arenas across the world, and to develop critical tools to address these challenges.

1. Professor François Bourguignon, Paris School of Economics

François Bourguignon is the Director of Studies at l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales. Initially a statistician, he obtained his doctorate in economics from the University of Western Ontario, and completed his postdoctoral studies at l'université d'Orléans. From 2007- 2013, he held the role of Director of the Paris School of Economics.

His research is both theoretical and empirical, and focuses principally on the distribution and redistribution of revenues in developed and developing countries. He is the author of many books, and articles in specialized national and international economic journals. Over the course of his career, he has received numerous scientific distinctions, taught at universities in France and internationally, and has advised many governments and international organisations. From 2003-2007, he was also the Senior Vice-President and Chief Economist of the World Bank in Washington.

2. Professor Nora Lustig, Tulane University

Nora Lustig is Samuel Z. Stone Professor of Latin American Economics and Director of the Commitment to Equity Institute (CEQ) at Tulane University. She is also a Nonresident Senior Fellow at the Brookings Institution, the Center for Global Development and the Inter-American Dialogue. Professor Lustig's research is on economic development, inequality and social policies with emphasis on Latin America. Her most recent publication *Commitment to Equity Handbook: Estimating the Impact of Fiscal Policy on Inequality and Poverty*, (Brookings 2018) is a step-by-step guide to assessing the impact of taxation and social spending on inequality and poverty in developing countries. Prof. Lustig is a founding member and President Emeritus of the Latin American and Caribbean Economic Association (LACEA) and was a co-director of the World Bank's World Development Report 2000, *Attacking Poverty*. She serves on the editorial board of the *Journal of Economic Inequality* and is a member of the Society for the Study of Economic Inequality's Executive Council. Prof. Lustig served on the Atkinson Commission on Poverty, the High-level Group on Measuring Economic Performance and Social Progress, and the G20 Eminent Persons Group on Global Financial Governance. In July 2021, the General Assembly of the Society for the Study of Economic Inequality (ECINEQ) appointed Nora Lustig as President-elect of the organization. Professor Lustig is the first woman President-elect. Her term is for the period 2023-2025. In November 2021, she was recognized with the Tulane University Innovation Award. She received her doctorate in Economics from the University of California, Berkeley. She received her doctorate in Economics from the University of California, Berkeley.

3. Professor Janet Gornick, City University of New York

Janet Gornick attended Harvard University, where she was awarded a B.A. (psychology and social relations, 1980), an M.P.A. (Kennedy School, 1987), and a Ph.D. (political economy and government, 1994). She is currently a professor of political science and sociology at The Graduate Center, CUNY. From September 2006 to August 2016, she served as director of LIS (formerly the Luxembourg Income Study), a cross-national data archive and research center

located in Luxembourg, with a satellite office at The Graduate Center. Since 2016, she has served as director of the James M. and Cathleen D. Stone Center on Socio-Economic Inequality. She has held the James M. and Cathleen D. Stone Distinguished Chair in Socio-Economic Inequality since it was established in 2021. The Stone Center includes the LIS satellite office, known as the US Office of LIS.

4. Professor Diana Mitlin, University of Manchester

Diana Mitlin is Professor of Global Urbanism in the Global Development Institute at The University of Manchester and also Principal Researcher at the International Institute for Environment and Development. Since 2020, she has been CEO of the African Cities Research Consortium, a six-year programme funded by FCDO, which seeks to generate new insights and approaches to tackle complex problems in Africa's rapidly changing cities, and enable them to become more productive, equitable and inclusive. From 2015 to 2019 she was Managing Director of the Global Development Institute. She is currently coordinating a research and learning network to scale up participatory planning funded by the Leverhulme Trust. For the last 20 years, Diana has worked closely with Shack/Slum Dwellers International, a trans-national network of homeless and landless people's federations and support NGOs; and with the Asian Coalition for Housing Rights, a network of civil society groups focussing on urban poverty and exclusion. This collaboration enables her to learn from the experiences of grassroots organisations in addressing social injustice, poverty and inequality. In 2015, Diana joined the Research Committee of the Economic and Social Research Council (ESRC). She began vice-Chair in 2016 when she joined the ESRC's newly-formed Expert Group on International Development. She has previously been a board member of NGOs in the UK and beyond.

5. Professor David Grusky, Stanford University

David B. Grusky is Edward Ames Edmonds Professor in the School of Humanities and Sciences, Professor of Sociology, Senior Fellow at the Stanford Institute for Economic Policy Research, Director of the Stanford Center on Poverty and Inequality, and coeditor of *Pathways Magazine*. He is a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, corecipient of the 2004 Max Weber Award, founder of the Cornell University Center for the Study of Inequality, and a former Presidential Young Investigator.

SAFEGUARDING IN RESEARCH AND INTERNATIONAL ACTIVITIES POLICY

Introduction / context

The LSE Safeguarding Policy¹ sets out the School's overarching approach to safeguarding. The policy notes that it will be necessary for appropriate local provisions to be made for certain activities (for example, Widening Participation activities). The new *Safeguarding in Research and International Activities Policy*² aims to address potential safeguarding risks and incidents in our work in these specific contexts. The Policy has been developed to ensure that LSE is better able to identify, manage and respond to safeguarding incidents including but not limited to sexual exploitation, abuse and harassment that may take place by or against members of the LSE community within its research and international activities.

Overview of the policy

In summary, the Policy outlines:

- The School's need to ensure that its existing processes support staff and students to consider safeguarding risks to their team and stakeholders when undertaking research or international activities. This includes providing guidance to staff on how to identify and manage safeguarding risks;
- The areas of work which have a higher risk-exposure for safeguarding incidents and the steps that will be taken to address this. This includes conducting risk assessments and due diligence, where necessary, for research sites and ensuring that partners are sharing the responsibility for carrying out due diligence;
- Clear procedures for reporting safeguarding incidents by or against a member of the LSE community. This includes ensuring that staff, students and research participants are aware of the reporting procedures and that they feel comfortable reporting any incidents. Information is also provided on the investigation of such incidents. Flowcharts have been included within an Annex to the Policy to outline the various scenarios that may be applicable in these contexts and how it is envisioned they will be considered following an initial report;
- Information on the support that is to be provided to those subject to a safeguarding incident or those receiving a disclosure or report from an individual subject to a safeguarding incident;
- Considerations for appropriate training on safeguarding risks. An on-demand training solution may be an effective way to provide this training, but the School needs to ensure that it is accessible and effective for all staff and will do this through consultation with the Safeguarding Implementation Group;
- The School's processes to collect and share information and lessons learned about safeguarding incidents and concerns. This will help to identify areas for improvement and to develop best practice for managing safeguarding risks.

Consultations to date

The policy has been discussed on a number of occasions with the Research Ethics Committee and the Research Risk Working Group. It was approved by SMC in July 2023 but with the request that the paper be presented

¹ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/safPol.pdf>

² <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/safResIntActPol.pdf>

to Academic Board, Research Committee and other relevant committees/ forums for information/feedback and to raise awareness of the policy.

The policy has recently been presented to the HR Partners group and to the Research Centre Directors/Deputy HoDs Research forum.



THE LONDON SCHOOL
OF ECONOMICS AND
POLITICAL SCIENCE ■

Governance

Safeguarding in Research and International Activities Policy

CONTENTS

1. Policy statement 2

2. Policy scope 2

3. The School’s responsibilities 3

4. Responsibility of the LSE Community and Consultants 4

5. Researcher specific responsibilities..... 4

6. Due diligence 6

7. Responding to safeguarding concerns and support available 6

8. Procedure for the investigation of safeguarding incidents 8

9. Training 10

Annex 1: Flowcharts..... 12

Annex 2: Reporting and Supporting booklet 15

Review schedule..... 16

1. Policy statement

- 1.1 The London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE) is committed to ensuring the safety of everyone involved in School activities. The School has a **Safeguarding Policy**¹ that sets out its overarching approach to safeguarding. Whilst that Safeguarding Policy sets out the School's general responsibilities in ensuring the protection of vulnerable groups, it also notes that it will be necessary for appropriate local provisions to be made for certain activities.
- 1.2 The purpose of this policy is to provide detailed information on safeguarding procedures and processes for staff, students, Consultants and Associates involved in research or international activities. The School promotes safeguarding through its engagement with partners, collaborators and the wider community, acknowledging the importance of raising awareness of safeguarding to promote well-being, prevent harm and address incidents appropriately in the event of an allegation being made.
- 1.3 The School takes a person-centred approach to safeguarding as outlined in the UK Care Act 2014, which puts the rights, identity, needs, safety, security, and well-being of individuals first and ensures decisions regarding steps that might need to be taken are made with their participation as far as possible, considering their capacity, cultural context and maturity. The School acknowledges its responsibility to provide access to reporting mechanisms and support for staff, students and affected individuals where it is within its remit to do so whilst ensuring confidentiality, safety, respect and non-discriminatory practices.
- 1.4 The School recognises that the nature of harm can be difficult to recognise and, left unaddressed, can result in a culture that tolerates such behaviour. This can lead to individuals feeling isolated and unsafe where there is a power differential. The School commits to dealing with behaviour, intentional or unintentional, that results in a breach of this Policy and will not tolerate any form of harm perpetrated by or against members of the LSE Community within its research and school activities. For the avoidance of doubt, this Policy will apply to any such behaviour arising in relation to the School's research and international activities in accordance with other related policies and procedures.

2. Policy scope

- 2.1 This Policy applies to staff, students and Consultants who may be working with children, young people or vulnerable adults through the School's teaching, research and international activities and other initiatives or outreach programmes, either in person or virtually, irrespective of location or duration. Its principles should be upheld by Associates.

2.2 Terminology

Under this Policy the terms below have the following meanings:

¹ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/safPol.pdf>

- **“Associates”** include but is not limited to partner organisations/collaborators and their employees/sub-contractors and individuals who have entered partnership, subgrant or sub-recipient agreements with LSE, as well as community partners.
- **“Consultants”** include local or international Consultants or sub-contractors, directly engaged by LSE on School activities.
- **“child”** is defined under The UK Children Acts 1989 & 2004 as being anyone who has not yet reached their 18th birthday. The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (UNCRC) defines it as *“all human beings under the age of 18 years unless, under the law applicable to the child, majority is attained earlier.”* This is included in this policy within the term “vulnerable groups” along with “young people”.
- **“LSE Community”** is used in this document to refer to both staff and students
- **“safeguarding”** is the protection of a person’s health, wellbeing and right to live and work in safety free from harm, abuse and neglect.
- **“School activities”** include research that occurs in the UK or abroad as well international activities, including but not limited to events related to work or studies, internships, fieldwork and School trips abroad.
- **“staff”** means anyone who works (paid or unpaid) for the School, including employees, workers, interns, and volunteers, but this is not an exhaustive list;
- **“students”** are those pursuing a programme of study for which they are receiving teaching and/or supervision, or from which they are on an authorised temporary absence that does not require interruption or an extension to the length of the programme of study; or they are on a period of authorised interruption or have been suspended from their programme of study.
- **“vulnerable groups”** encompasses children under the age of 18 and persons belonging, or perceived to belong, to groups that are in a disadvantaged or marginalised position.² However, it is important to note that individuals may not be conventionally ‘vulnerable’, and that ‘vulnerability’ may also be a temporary state and/or due to situational factors.³ Moreover, participants involved in research or other School activities may be vulnerable due to being in an unequal relationship. Notwithstanding the above, given the propensity to consider vulnerability as aligning with a complete lack of agency we caution against such an assumption. Participants who show considerable agency in decision making may still be vulnerable and, conversely, assuming that all vulnerable participants have no agency and must be spoken for can harm them further.

3. THE SCHOOL’S RESPONSIBILITIES

3.1 The School will:

¹ The UK Collaborative for Development Research, define it as *“Preventing and addressing any sexual exploitation, abuse and harassment of research participants, communities and research staff, plus any broader forms of violence, exploitation and abuse relevant to research such as: bullying, psychological abuse, and physical violence.”*

² Examples include, but are not limited to: those often targeted with abuse or discrimination based on characteristics such as race, gender, sexuality, disability, religion, or people in need of care. More generally, vulnerable groups may include: people with learning or communication difficulties or serious mental health problems; patients in hospital or those with a physical health condition; individuals under the care of social services; people in custody or on probation; individuals engaged in illegal activities; those affected by drug use; refugees and social minority groups.

³ See ‘Vulnerability Can Affect Anyone’ in MRS Best Practice Guide on Research Participant Vulnerability:
<https://www.mrs.org.uk/pdf/MRS%20Researching%20Vulnerable%20Participants%20best%20practice%20note.pdf>

- Seek to engage staff who are aligned with our Ethics Code and in compliance with applicable laws, prevent known perpetrators of harm from being engaged⁴;
- Risk assess whether background and due diligence checks should be undertaken where staff or students will be undertaking research or other School activities involving vulnerable groups;
- Ensure that staff and students are aware of their responsibilities and receive appropriate guidance and training;
- Promote awareness of School safeguarding commitments, reporting mechanisms and available support for the LSE Community, research participants and vulnerable groups whilst continuously reviewing and strengthening measures to prevent harm;
- Undertake due diligence with Associates to ensure adequate safeguarding policies and procedures are in place;
- Work with third party organisations to promote safeguarding best practice with partners, local communities, organisations, donors, governments and global civil society networks;
- Take appropriate steps to deal with behaviour, intentional or unintentional, that results in a breach of this Policy. This can include but is not limited to investigating an incident and where applicable applying disciplinary sanctions where an allegation is upheld or initiating a similar process with an Associate. Referrals may also be made to relevant authorities where there is a risk of further harm.

4. Responsibility of the LSE Community and Consultants

4.1 All members of the LSE Community and Consultants have a responsibility to:

- Read and familiarise themselves with the LSE Safeguarding Policy and LSE Safeguarding in Research and International Activities policy;
- Know that everyone has a responsibility for safeguarding and take all reasonable steps to protect others from undue harm. This involves identifying and mitigating risk as far as possible, identifying violations when they occur, and supporting individuals;
- Discourage harmful behaviour by others by making it clear that such conduct is unacceptable, and supporting colleagues and peers who are taking steps to stop it;
- Report incidents through any of the School reporting channels should they occur (see Annex 1).

4.2 Managers have an additional obligation to ensure that this policy is applied, to report any potential or actual incidents of harm that may be reported to them and ensure that the reporting individual is signposted to suitable support.

5. RESEARCHER SPECIFIC RESPONSIBILITIES

5.1 In addition to the responsibilities outlined in section 4, when designing their research, researchers must give due consideration to the underlying principles of safeguarding, including the balancing of power dynamics and protection of the vulnerable. Researchers must risk assess and mitigate for safeguarding implications when planning research projects involving human participants or which involve placing researchers in a potentially vulnerable situation. Researchers must recognise that participants can be placed in potentially vulnerable situations by taking part in research, particularly

⁴ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/Human-Resources/Assets/Documents/DBS-Policy-Statement-2019.pdf>

where there may be unequal relationships between the researcher and participant by virtue of their location, economic, social or health status (examples include but are not limited to: refugees, benefit claimants, illegal migrants, activists in complex political circumstances, dissenters and conscientious objectors, trafficked individuals or those blowing the whistle on misconduct).

5.2 Research team leaders are responsible for ensuring that processes are in place to recognise and respond to any safeguarding issues that may arise during research. They must ensure that all members of the research team are aware of the issues that may arise and the processes that they must follow. Researchers must ensure they take all reasonable measures to prevent harm to those they will be working with as part of their research.

5.3 Researchers are required to:

- Submit for full review by the Research Ethics Committee any research that involves contact with research participants who may be vulnerable, whether face-to-face or online.⁵ Please refer to the Research Ethics Committee guidance '*Research with children and other vulnerable groups*'⁶. Researchers may be required to show evidence of requisite background checks;
- Treat all research participants, with fairness and equality, and in ways that maintain their dignity and rights;
- Ensure that participation in research is voluntary and that they obtain fully informed consent for the participation of research participants. To this end, participant information materials must take account of the literacy levels and understanding of vulnerable subjects⁷;
- Obtain consent from the carers or guardians of vulnerable research participants, unless it can be demonstrated that this step is not in the best interests of participants;
- Make participants aware of their entitlement to refuse or withdraw at any stage of the research, and ensure that their collected data is destroyed if consent is withdrawn;
- Be aware of this policy and demonstrate, as part of the ethics review procedure, an understanding of when a safeguarding concern might need to be reported;
- Maintain participants' anonymity and confidentiality unless a clear conflicting issue of safeguarding is involved. To this end, the consent process must make vulnerable participants aware of the *limits of confidentiality* and the reasons for these limits.

5.4 Where an issue of safeguarding has arisen during research or is suspected by the researcher, researchers must follow the reporting process outlined below to prevent further harm from occurring. However, confidentiality agreed with research participants must be respected, and disclosures should only be reported where the researcher feels the participant is unable to act for themselves and there is a significant risk of harm to that participant or others. Even in these circumstances researchers should maintain confidentiality as far it is possible, and any action should first be discussed with the participant. Researchers can seek further advice on working with children and vulnerable adults from the Research Ethics Committee.

⁵ See <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/research-and-innovation/research/research-ethics/research-ethics>

⁶ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/research-and-innovation/research/Assets/Documents/PDF/guidance-working-with-children-and-vulnerable-groups-v1.pdf>

⁷ See the LSE Guidance on Informed Consent <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/infCon.pdf>

6. Due diligence

6.1 Due Diligence is the investigation, or exercise of care, which is undertaken prior to entering into an agreement with another party. Whilst the School expects all Associates to take all reasonable and adequate steps to prevent harm and take swift and appropriate action when it does occur, it recognises the need to carry out due diligence on any potential Associate. As such, the Due Diligence questionnaire (which can be requested from the Legal team) is intended to assist with the School's risk management in assessing whether any risks may be present and if so consider if they can be mitigated against.

Where applicable, Departments, Divisions, Institutes and Research Centres are responsible for undertaking due diligence.

6.2 Safeguarding should be discussed with potential Associates at an early stage in order to establish a joint understanding of safeguarding risks. The questions relating to safeguarding within the Due Diligence Questionnaire should ascertain what organisational procedures are in place directly and within their delivery chain to:

- Identify, prevent and address any potential harm caused by any of its employees, workers, sub-contractors engaged and controlled by the Associate;
- Enable the reporting of harm that may have occurred and outlining how this will be managed and addressed and what policies and procedures (including but not limited to safeguarding, bullying, harassment, discrimination, disciplinary, grievance) are in place. Where the Associate does not have an applicable policy or procedure, departments/divisions should supply copies of the relevant LSE policies and procedures, including the LSE Supplier Code of Practice⁸, as a guide to our expectations and the standards partners are expected to maintain. Compliance with our own codes, policies and procedures could also be outlined within any subsequent Agreement made with an Associate.

6.3 When considering working with Consultants; Departments, Institutes and Research Centres should aim to ensure that all potential Consultants are asked to confirm (before entering into an Agreement with them) if they have ever been subject to any disciplinary, administrative or criminal sanctions arising from an investigation in relation to harm and related abuse of power, or left employment pending an investigation and refused to cooperate in such an investigation.

7. Responding to safeguarding concerns and support available

7.1 The School takes a robust approach to reports of safeguarding incidents and is committed to ensuring that anyone suffering from or who has suffered harm or abuse is responded to and supported appropriately.

7.2 The School's reporting mechanisms are person-centred and based on the principles of safety, confidentiality, respect and non-discrimination. Support is provided to individuals by focusing on in-country reporting and response readiness closest to the context of the incident. LSE staff and students

⁸ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/codSupPra.pdf>

carrying out research or participating in activities organised by the School also have the benefit of travel and medical insurance in the case of an immediate emergency. Our expectation is that our Associates will take a similarly serious response to any such incidents that are raised with them.

7.3 Anyone can report safeguarding concerns or incidents to the School. Reports can be made to key individuals across the School in several ways: in person, via email, voice call (e.g. Teams) or online via the School's Report It Stop It tool⁹. Online reports can be made anonymously. Individuals may also raise concerns via the School's Speak Up (whistleblowing) Policy [lsePubIntDisPro.pdf](#). Please see Flowcharts at Annex 1.

7.4 At the same time, it is recognised that any member of staff may potentially receive a disclosure or report in relation to a safeguarding incident. As such it is important to note the following:

- Always offer reassurance, listen to and take seriously what an individual is saying;
- Make a full and accurate record of any allegations and ensure you have clarified your understanding of what has happened;
- It is not your job to investigate the allegation or concern and you need to clearly explain this to the individual and ask their consent to escalate the matter to the correct individuals within the School who are able to speak to the individual and initiate precautionary measures if required and or investigate the matter.

7.5 It is important to supply as much detail as is immediately available to you, but do not attempt to obtain additional details from, or about, anyone involved in the concern/allegation. Do not include any assumptions or details that are not explicitly stated by or observed about the person about whom you have a concern. Any additional line of questioning, no matter how well intentioned, may further jeopardise the welfare of the persons involved.

7.6 It is recognised that dealing with a safeguarding issue as a member of staff may be upsetting and challenging for you. Staff are encouraged to seek support at any time, including but not limited to the following:

- Confidential LSE Employee Assistance¹⁰
- Confidential LSE Staff Counselling¹¹
- LSE The 10 Minute Mind¹²
- Support from your own Line Manager;
- The Listening Service helplines operated by the mental health charity, Mind¹³

7.7 The School's Reporting and Supporting booklet at Annex 2 also lists various sources of internal and external support.

⁹ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/Making-a-choice/Report-an-incident>

¹⁰ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/divisions/Human-Resources/Wellbeing-Pages-2020/Employee-Assistance-Programme>

¹¹ <https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/staff-counselling>

¹² <https://the10minutemind.com/lse>

¹³ <https://www.mind.org.uk/information-support/guides-to-support-and-services/crisis-services/helplines-listening-services/>

8. Procedure for the investigation of safeguarding incidents

8.1 The School has remit to investigate any safeguarding incident that is reported to it where the alleged perpetrator is a member of the LSE Community under its own grievance and disciplinary policies. A different procedure will apply depending on who is making the allegation and the status of the individual who it is alleged has committed the safeguarding incident.

8.2 Risk Assessment and Precautionary measures

8.2.1 The School has a Harassment Management Group ('the Group') which is chaired by the Deputy Chief Operating Officer or their nominee and includes individuals from key areas of the School who attend 'on a need to know basis'. The purpose of the Group is to consider potential high risk, major misconduct allegations made against a member of staff or student via a risk assessment and consider what proportionate and reasonable temporary precautionary measures may need to be put in place, if any, whilst a potential investigation is undertaken or triggered. High risk incidents are where there may be a continued risk to a reporting party, to a member of staff, any other member of the LSE Community or to a third party,

8.2.2 Types of precautionary measures that may be put in place can include but are not limited to suspension, exclusion, conditions and restrictions being imposed on the individual. The Group will also ensure the parties are signposted to relevant support and refer the matter to the Human Resources Division (for staff cases) or the Legal Team (for Student cases) to investigate and make contact with the reporting and reported parties if that process has not begun already. Any member of staff can trigger this Group.

8.2.3 In cases where allegations are made against an Associate or their personnel, a Consultant or any other third party, the Group can meet to consider what measures it considers necessary to take to protect the reporting party and progress a matter including considering what support is suitable and might be available internally and externally (considering the local context). Where applicable, the Group may consult with the Human Resources Division and the Legal Team to consider the impact of the alleged incident on a reporting party and their work and studies and whether it would be in the best interests of a reporting party to remove them from a situation or location relating to any research or international activities that they are involved in.

8.2.4 In all cases where an allegation is raised concerning research undertaken within the UK, the Group will need to consider whether the allegation brought before it will need to be referred to the Police for a police investigation into a possible criminal offence. It must also consider whether a referral should be made to the Local Authority Designated Officer (LADO). The LADO is responsible for managing allegations made against adults who work with children and must be contacted within one working day in respect of all cases where it is alleged that a person who works with children has:

- behaved in a way that has harmed or may have harmed a child;
- possibly committed a criminal offence against or related to a child;
- behaved towards a child/children in a way that indicates they may pose a risk of harm to children.

Child protection agencies may also need to be notified. In such cases, the Group will consult the Head of Widening Participation or their Nominee on first notification of an alleged safeguarding incident involving children within the U.K. context.

8.2.5 In relation to international activities, reporting to law enforcement or other agencies overseas should be risk assessed to avoid doing unintended harm. The Group would refer such incidents to relevant individuals to progress taking into consideration the social, cultural, legal, customary and religious context.

8.3 Investigations

8.3.1 Where an allegation is brought forward against a member of the LSE Community, the School will conduct confidential and impartial investigations into allegations made. For staff cases, an investigation will be carried out within the Human Resources Division under the relevant Grievance Policy, Disciplinary and Dismissal procedures, or Academic Annex. For student cases, an investigation will be carried out by the Legal Team under the Disciplinary Procedure for Students. Where an allegation is upheld, this will normally result in disciplinary action up to and including dismissal or expulsion in more serious cases. For the avoidance of doubt, the School would not ordinarily pursue disciplinary action against a member of the LSE Community while they are the subject of a Police investigation, it reserves the right to do so; such as in cases where the safety of one or more members of the School is at risk.

8.3.2 Where an allegation of a safeguarding incident concerns an Associate or their personnel/others they engage against a member of the LSE Community, then the School would inform the Associate and liaise with them on the matter. The Associate would be asked to investigate the matter and put in place any precautionary measures whilst an investigation is pending. They will also be expected to inform the School of the progress and outcome of any investigation.

8.3.3 Where an allegation is brought forward against a Consultant engaged by the School, then this will be investigated and resolved in accordance with the contract that is in place with that Consultant and can result in an immediate suspension or termination of that contract.

8.3.4 Where an allegation is made by a member of the LSE Community against a third party who is not an Associate or a Consultant, then the School will consider such cases on a case by case basis taking into consideration the local context when considering how to advise an individual on their options.

Annex 1 outlines four detailed flow charts for each scenario mentioned above.

8.4 Malicious and/or vexatious allegations

8.4.1 Disciplinary action may be taken if allegations are found to be malicious or vexatious. However, individuals will not be subject to disciplinary action or to any other detriment simply because their complaint is not upheld and will only face disciplinary action if it is found both that the allegation is false and made in bad faith (that is, without an honest belief in its truth).

8.5 Confidentiality and Data Protection

8.5.1 The School will conduct confidential and impartial investigations into allegations made relating to

unacceptable behaviour or conduct as outlined in this Policy. It will at all times comply with The Data Protection Act 2018, UK General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR). Any information provided in relation to safeguarding shall be kept confidential and will only be shared with others within the School on a 'need to know' basis. The School will use its reasonable endeavours to ensure that the wishes of a reporting party is adhered to at all times i.e. in cases where they disclose something but do not wish an investigation to be carried out. However, where an individual makes an anonymous disclosure/report of concern or where an individual discloses concerning information but does not want to make a formal report, the School has a discretion to investigate such matters or request that such matters be investigated by Associates (where applicable) and/or notify the police in exceptional circumstances where the School considers that there may be a risk to that individual or the wider LSE Community.

8.5.2 There may also be instances where the School may have to disclose confidential information to the police (where in exceptional circumstances the School considers that there is a high risk of continuing harm to the reporting individual or others within the LSE community or to prevent a further incident which constitutes a criminal offence from occurring), the civil and criminal courts if requested formally.

8.5.3 The School may also use anonymous data on cases internally for reporting, learning, training and evaluating or externally with regulators in the higher education sector.

8.6 Use of data where safeguarding concerns have been identified

8.6.1 Where a safeguarding concern has been identified, it is possible that this may have implications for data that has been collected, if the safeguarding concern raises questions as to whether data has been obtained in a coercive or abusive way. Where such a situation arises, the Chair of the School's Research Ethics Committee should be consulted as to whether or not it is ethical for a research team to continue to use data collected thus far.

8.7 Monitoring of Incidents

8.7.1 The School monitors the number, nature and outcomes of, safeguarding, discrimination, harassment and bullying incidents each academic year, with a view to keeping the Ethics Management Board, the Harassment and Safeguarding Forum and the HR Management Board updated. This Policy will also be reviewed at regular intervals to monitor its effectiveness.

9. Training

9.1 The School recognises that staff and students may work with children or vulnerable groups and therefore, it is essential that they receive appropriate safeguarding training. The aim of training is to ensure that everyone involved in research or school activities understands their responsibilities towards safeguarding and is equipped with the necessary knowledge and skills to identify and respond to safeguarding concerns.

9.2 The School envisions putting in place three levels of training as follows:

- i) An on-demand online training for all staff and students involved in research and international

activities.

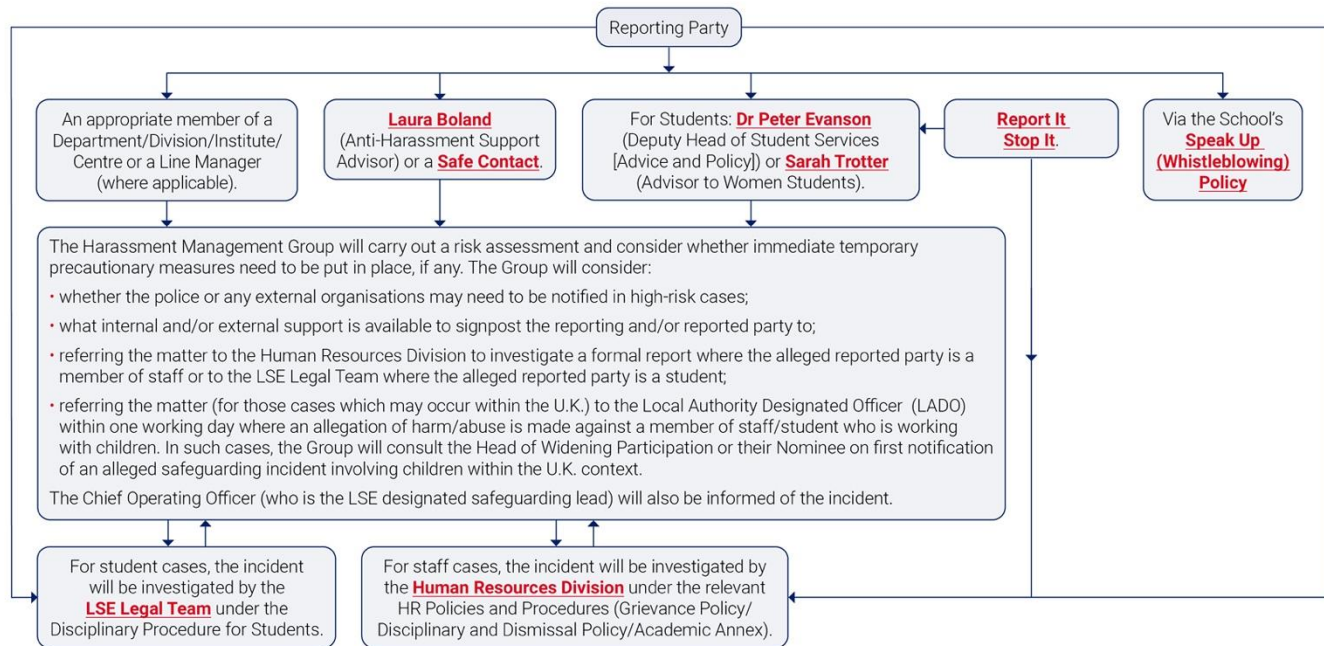
ii) A Supplementary Training for Safe Contacts, members of the Research Ethics Committee, and for Department Managers and Professional Service Leaders who may receive, advise on, or handle safeguarding concerns.

iii) Training for members of the following teams who are responsible for advising on or investigating safeguarding incidents, such as the Legal Team, Human Resources Division, Health and Safety Team, and the Senior Management Committee.

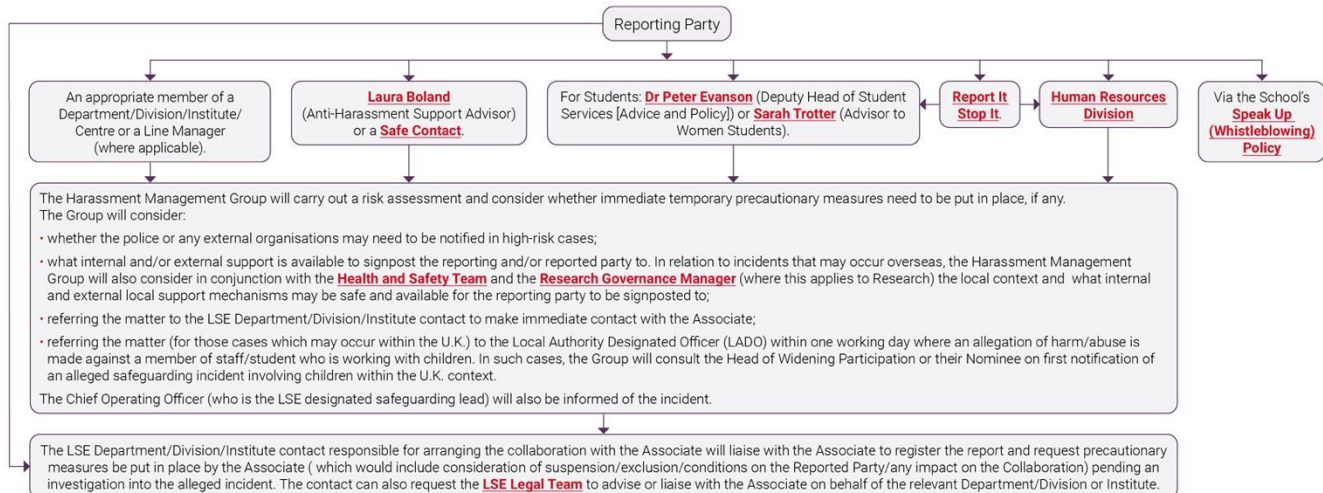
9.3 Until the proposed training outlined above is put in place, staff and students who may work with children or vulnerable groups may be required to undertake relevant external training which would be discussed/agreed on a case-by-case basis.

Annex 1: Flowcharts

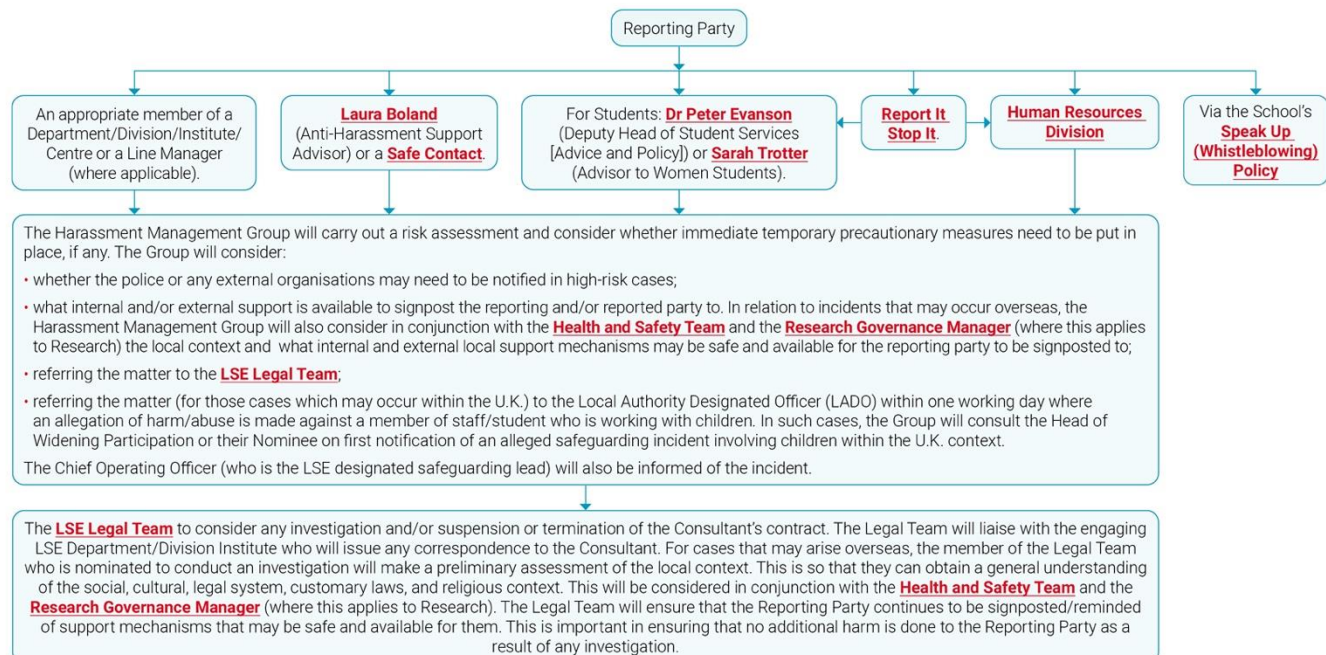
1 Where a safeguarding incident is reported against a member of staff or student



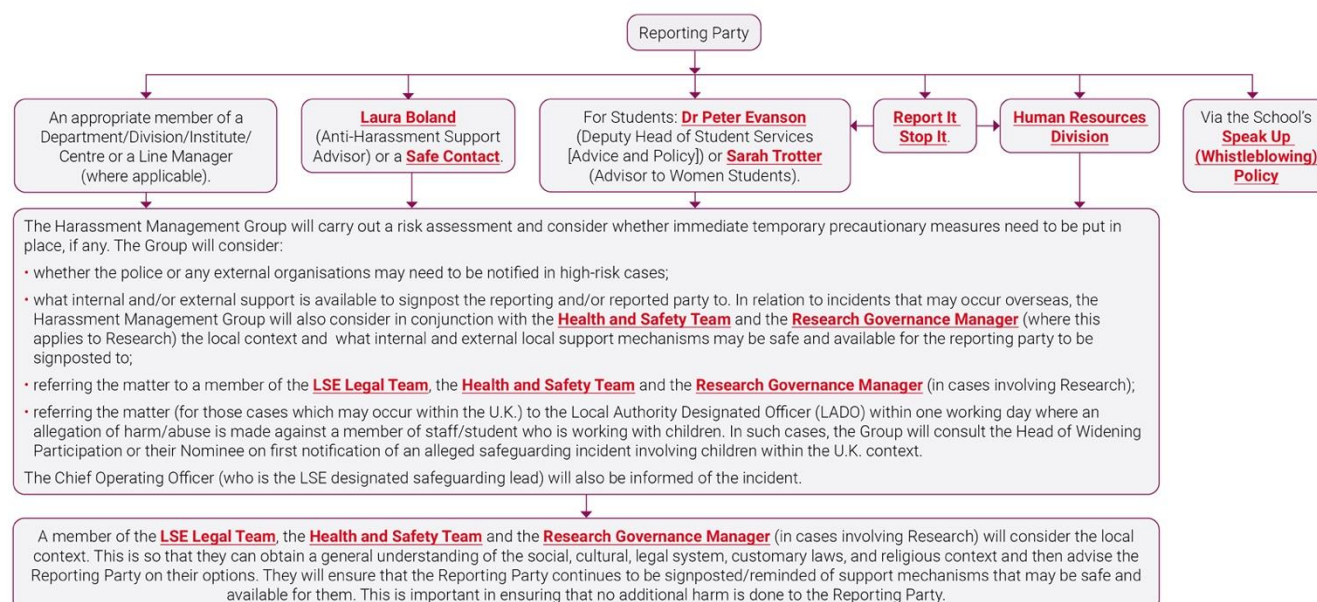
2 Where a safeguarding incident is reported by an LSE member of staff or student against an individual engaged by an Associate



3 Where a safeguarding incident is reported against a Consultant engaged by LSE



4 Where an LSE member of staff or student reports a safeguarding incident which has been perpetrated by an individual (s) who are not engaged by LSE or an Associate



Annex 2: Reporting and Supporting booklet



LSE guide to
reporting and accessi

Review schedule

| Review interval | Next review due by | Next review start |
|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 2 years | July 2025 | February 2025 |

Version history

| Version | Date | Approved by | Notes |
|---------|--------------|-------------|--|
| v1 | 18 July 2023 | SMC | To take to Research Committee in Autumn Term |

Links to related policies and procedures

| Related Policies/ Procedures | Link |
|--|---|
| The Discrimination, Harassment and Bullying Policy | https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/Services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/harPol.pdf |
| Sexual Harassment and Sexual Violence Policy | https://info.lse.ac.uk/staff/services/Policies-and-procedures/Assets/Documents/harVioPol.pdf |
| LSE Ethics Code | Ethics Code (lse.ac.uk) |
| LSE Policy Against Bribery and Fraud | LSE Policy against Bribery and Fraud |
| Code of Research Conduct | codResCon.pdf (lse.ac.uk) |
| Informed Consent | infCon.pdf (lse.ac.uk) |
| LSE Safeguarding Policy | safPol.pdf (lse.ac.uk) |
| LSE Core Widening Participation Safeguarding Guidance and Procedures | LSE-Core-WP-Team-Safeguarding-Guidance-and-Procedures-Oct22-FINAL.pdf |
| Research Ethics Policy and Procedure | resEthPolPro.pdf (lse.ac.uk) |
| Overseas Travel Policy | Overseas Travel Policy (lse.ac.uk) |
| LSE Guide for staff on handling disclosures of sexual violence, harassment and abuse | A LSE guide for staff on handling disclosures of sexual violence, harassment and abuse. |
| Student LSE guide to reporting sexual harassment or sexual violence | the student LSE guide to reporting sexual harassment or sexual violence |
| Speak Up (Whistleblowing) Policy | lsePublntDisPro.pdf |

| | |
|--------------------------|--|
| Health and Safety Policy | Health and Safety Policy (lse.ac.uk) |
|--------------------------|--|

Contacts

| Position | Name | Email | Notes |
|--|-------------------|--|---------------|
| Research Governance Manager | Lyn Grove | l.grove@lse.ac.uk | Joint Authors |
| Senior Legal Counsel | Refel Ismail | r.ismail@lse.ac.uk | |
| Head of International Compliance (IGC) | Melissa Nicholson | m.nicholson@lse.ac.uk | |

Communications and Training

| | |
|---|------------|
| Will this document be publicised through Internal Communications? | Yes |
| Will training needs arise from this policy | Yes |
| If Yes, please give details See s9 of the Policy above. | |

UKRI OPEN ACCESS MONOGRAPH POLICY

Background and purpose

- UKRI's new open access policy will apply to monographs, chapters and edited collections published after 1st Jan 2024 that acknowledge UKRI funding (books already under contract before 1st Jan 2024 will be exempt).
- Either the final published version or the accepted version of the manuscript will need to be made open access within 12 months of publication with a creative commons licence.
- Authors may be able to comply at no cost by depositing the accepted version of the manuscript in LSE Research Online.
- There will be funding available from UKRI if to support making publications open access.
- Authors should get in touch with the Open Access team (lseresearchonline@lse.ac.uk) at the Library to discuss compliance as early as possible.

The document is attached at Annex A.

Actions Required and next steps

For info, no action required.

Claire Delahunty and Lucy Lambe
Research Support Services, Library
03/10/2023

UKRI Open Access Monographs Policy Briefing

Introduction

UKRI's open access policy ensures findings from research funded by the public through UKRI can be freely accessed, used and built on. The new open access requirements for monographs build on UKRI's previous requirements for funded research articles to be made immediately open access. This is part of UKRI's wider mission to support a more open research and innovation culture and environment and is in line with the ambitions articulated in the LSE 2030 Strategy (Research for the world).

Over the summer UKRI announced the details of their open access monograph policy, the policy requirements and implications for LSE researchers are outlined below.

Policy requirements

- The open access requirements for monographs, book chapters and edited collections will apply to book contracts signed from 1st January 2024.
- The final version of record (or author's accepted manuscript) must be free to view and download via a publisher platform, publisher website or institutional or subject repository within a maximum of 12 months of publication.
- UKRI will require a Creative Commons (preferably CC-BY) or Open Government Licence although there is flexibility to select other Creative Commons licences.
- Exemptions are available for books that are under contract before 1 Jan 2024 and in a small number of other circumstances.
- Creative Commons licences do not need to be applied to third party copyright material. These can appear under "all rights reserved" or may need to be redacted.
- The policy applies to all publications arising from UKRI grants, regardless of when the grant started or if the grant has ended.

What does this mean for LSE researchers?

- Contact the [Open Access team](#) as early as possible if you are planning to publish a book or chapter acknowledging UKRI funding.
- Authors may be able to comply at no cost by depositing an accepted version of the manuscript in [LSE Research Online](#) (where copyright allows)
- UKRI will administer a central pot of funding to support making publications open access (ringfenced at £3.5 million) which will open at the end of 2023.
- UKRI want institutions, not authors, to make the application for funding; the Library's Open Access team will work with authors on their applications and oversee payment.
- The application will be a two-stage process:
 - Stage 1: notifying UKRI of the forthcoming publication and receiving assurance about eligibility for funding (this can be done before the contract is signed).
 - Stage 2: supplying evidence of open access publication to UKRI and receiving funds.
- UKRI have confirmed that compliance with their open access policy will ensure automatic compliance with potential future REF open access policies (REF2028 open access policy is still under consultation).

RESEARCH COMMITTEE REPORT TO ACADEMIC BOARD

Background and purpose

The Research Committee Report to Academic Board is written annually and summarises the major decisions and issues which have come to Research Committee over the 2022-23 academic year.

The report is attached at Annex A.

Actions Required and next steps

Committee is asked to approve the annual report to be submitted to the next meeting of Academic Board.

Casimira Headley-Walker

October 2023

Research Committee Annual Report 2022/23

Background

During the academic year 2022/23, the Research Committee met five times, on the following dates:

- 28 September 2022
- 16 November 2022
- 25 January 2023
- 30 March 2023
- 25 May 2023

The Research Committee has devolved responsibility for a number of its operations to working groups and sub-committees as follows:

- Research ethics to the Research Ethics Committee (REC)
- Overseeing the implementation of priorities set out in the School's Knowledge Exchange and Impact (KEI) Strategic Plan, to the Knowledge Exchange Framework Strategy Committee (KEFSC)
- Assisting the Pro-Director for Research in selecting bids to restricted calls and managing the allocation of the School's Research Investment and Infrastructure Fund (RIIF) to the Research Development Panel
- REF strategy and management to the REF Strategy Committee (REFSC)

These four groups and sub-committees report regularly to Research Committee.

1. CHANGES TO THE RESEARCH COMMITTEE TERMS OF REFERENCE, MEMBERSHIP AND SUB-COMMITTEE STRUCTURE

1.1. In the academic year 2022/23, the Research Committee revisited the structure of its sub-committees, agreeing to replace the Knowledge Exchange Framework Strategy Committee (KEFSC) with the Knowledge Exchange and Impact Strategy Committee (KEISC) with effect from the 2023/24 academic year. The committee also agreed to expand its membership over 2023/24 and 2024/25.

1.1.1. Knowledge Exchange

KEFSC met three times over AY 2022-23. As part of the new Research Strategy, which has a strand dedicated to Knowledge Exchange, KEFSC is being renamed the Knowledge Exchange and Impact Strategy Committee (KEISC) and expanded to bring in a wider membership. This will include academic representation from Groups 1-5, in addition to specific Research Centre representation from both academics and professional services.

1.1.2. Committee Expansion

Following the adoption of the new Research Strategy and the review of Research Centre Monitoring (below) it was agreed that the Research Committee should be expanded in order to enable the increased number of reviews and allow the committee to work on ensuring the new strategy is delivered. This expansion will take place during 2023/24 and 2024/25.

1.2. In November, the committee received the annual report from the Research

Development Panel for the academic year 2021/22.

- 1.3. In January, the committee received the annual report from REFSC for 2022.
- 1.4. In March, the committee noted minutes from the most recent meeting of KEFSC.
- 1.5. Three new members joined the Committee in the 2022/23 academic year: Albrecht Ritschl (Group V), John Chalcraft (Chair, Research Ethics Committee) and Bingchun Meng (Director, PhD Academy)
- 1.6. In April, the committee noted the departure of David Coombe as Director of Research and Innovation. Jen Fensome joined as the new Director of Research and Innovation in May.
- 1.7. In May, Niamh Tumelty joined the committee as the new Director of LSE Library.
- 1.8. The committee noted the end of Max Schulze's term as Chair of the Research Degree Sub-Committee had come to an end. The committee thanked Professor Schulze for all of his hard work for the committee.
- 1.9. The committee noted the resignation of Dr Alexander Nezlobin (Group I).

2. DEVELOPING AND CONTRIBUTING TO RESEARCH POLICIES FOR THE SCHOOL

2.1. Research Strategy

- 2.1.1. In January, the Committee noted and fed back on a draft of the School's new research strategy.
- 2.1.2. In May, the Committee recommended the new research strategy, Research for the World, to Academic Board. The strategy consists of three pillars: Research, to strengthen our position as the leading global social sciences institution, through enabling, supporting and promoting research excellence across the breadth of the social sciences; Impact, to contribute to the betterment of society through increasing the impact of our research and innovation; and Influence, to take a leading role in advocating for the social sciences to be appropriately valued and funded, recognising their vital contribution to society. Each pillar consists of three work streams, which will be taken forward by the relevant committees, working groups, and sub-groups.

2.2. Research Ethics Policy

- 2.2.1. In November, the committee noted updates to the Research Ethics Policy. The Research Ethics Policy had been updated to take account of the changes that have been implemented to the research ethics review process (some in response to the 2021 internal School Audit of research ethics processes), namely:
 - 2.2.1.1. The categories of 'Low risk' and High risk' are now renamed as 'Departmental Review' and 'REC review' respectively;
 - 2.2.1.2. Taught student projects, where these are not for dissertations, can now be reviewed/approved under Departmental review;
 - 2.2.1.3. Applications categorised as 'Approval not required' will now be directed to the relevant supervisor/mentor/course convenor to check/confirm this is correct.

2.2.2. In March, the committee noted amendments to the Code of Research Conduct. Some substantial changes had been made, in particular to Part IV - 'Procedures for the investigation of allegations of misconduct'. The changes aimed to keep LSE's procedures in line with the UKRIO Procedure for the Investigation of Misconduct in Research (2023), which is considered to be the sector's benchmark. The changes also reflect LSE's own 'lessons learned' over the past few years.

2.3. Authorship Guidance Note

In May, the committee received and fed back on draft Authorship Guidance. This was dedicated to Niamh Tumelty (Director of LSE Library) and Jen Fensome (Director of Research & Innovation) to take forward the request for departments to provide discipline-specific information on the same.

2.4. Research Data Management

In May, the committee approved the new policy on Research Data Management. The policy had been written in conjunction with the Research Data Toolkit. The Toolkit is intended to provide practical guidance and examples to support this policy. The full policy applies to all academic and research staff, visiting staff and research students. The sections on responsibility for data management, data management plans and data security apply to undergraduate and postgraduate students.

3. OTHER RESEARCH MATTERS

3.1. Departmental Reviews

3.1.1. In September, the Committee noted the Departmental Review of the Department of Methodology. The Research Committee member taking part in the review was Dr Tiziana Leone. The review made one research related recommendation, that the Department should work with its PhD students to instigate a regular seminar slot in which PhD students have the opportunity to present their work to each other and to staff.

3.1.2. In November, the Committee noted the Departmental Review of the Department of Psychological and Behavioural Science. The Research Committee member taking part in the review was Professor Rita Astuti. The review made three research related recommendations, that the department should consider what steps it can take to increase successful grant applications and revenue from extended education activities with a view toward increasing the number of PhD studentships it can offer. In doing so, it should monitor and address workload and EDI issues that may arise; that the Department should ensure that junior faculty in particular are aware of the School's promotions criteria, which strongly encourage a focus on producing publications in smaller number (compared to the Departmental average) but of outstanding quality, published in the highest ranked outlets possible and to which faculty have made a major contribution; and that the Department should consider how it can better standardise its PhD programme to ensure that all students receive adequate training, supervision and support and to promote EDI in both recruitment and supervision. In doing so, it should consider whether moving to a MRes/PhD model could be beneficial.

3.1.3. In March, the Committee noted the Departmental Review of the Department of Social Policy. The Research Committee member taking part in the review was Dr Robert Simon. The review made one research related recommendation, that the Department should take a more ambitious approach to (large) research

grants and work with its faculty to encourage strategic grant applications, developing research leadership at all faculty levels and making clear the benefits derived from successful large grants.

- 3.1.4. In May, the Committee noted the Departmental Review of the Department of Sociology. The Research Committee member on the review panel was Dr Bingchun Meng. The review made two research related recommendations, that the Department should work to better articulate its vision for how it delivers real-world impact and how this can be monitored, demonstrated and assessed. At the next Review it should be able to present a more concrete and measurable assessment of how it has delivered impact, and that the Department should consider how it can improve the number of (large) research grants for which its faculty successfully bid, and what role these can play in delivering on the Department's research goals and securing its place on the wider sociological landscape.
- 3.2. In November, the committee noted the annual report on allegations of research misconduct in 2021/22. There had been a total of five allegations of research misconduct, of which two had been upheld for further investigation.
- 3.3. In November the committee noted the annual report from the LSE Library. The Library had made a number of significant acquisitions to their flagship collections in 2021/22, including personal papers of suffragette Emily Wilding Davison and a rare copy of the women's suffrage petition to Parliament of 1866. With the launch of the Digitisation Suite they had also added substantially to their digital collections. The Library is now able to provide access to the unique and distinctive collections of the BL PES to researchers across the world who would otherwise be prevented from using them by geographical barriers.
- 3.4. In January the committee noted the annual report from the LSE Press. The Press published eight books in 2022, including *Advanced Macroeconomics: An easy guide*, co-written by LSE's Dean of the School of Public Policy, Professor Andrés Velasco, and Filipe Campante and Federico Sturzenegger. A truly global publication, it secured readers in 138 countries since publication, achieving its aim to be a teaching resource that is free for everyone in this key field. Their three existing journal – LSE Public Policy Review (PPR), Journal of Long-Term Care and the Journal of Illicit Economies and Development – continued to flourish, building their citations and public policy influence. Three of the most topical PPR issues were also republished in book form. During 2022 LSE Press also successfully negotiated the arrival of two additional journals that will begin publishing in early 2023. *Philosophy of Physics* is a new and internationally leading journal in its field, and *Economía LACEA* is the long-established journal of the Latin America and Caribbean Economics Association, transferring to LSE Press from the Brookings Institution.

4. FUNDING ADMINISTERED THROUGH RESEARCH COMMITTEE

4.1. HEIF

- 4.1.1. KEFSC is in charge of overseeing the Higher Education Innovation Fund (HEIF), from UKRI for knowledge engagement activities. The School was awarded £5,448,643 of HEIF for 2022/23.
- 4.1.2. A portion of the HEIF funding is allocated to the Research and Impact Support Fund (see below).

4.2. REF funding

- 4.2.1. The School has allocated £3.079m to support the School's REF 2028

preparations. This fund is overseen by the REF Strategy Committee. In 2022/23 £253,527 was committed.

4.3. LSE Research and Impact Support Fund

4.3.1. The LSE Research and Impact Support Fund aims to support world class research conducted by academic faculty and researchers at LSE by awarding up to £20,000 for highly original project ideas which could be implemented immediately and in a short time frame.

4.3.2. For 2022/23 a total of 21 projects were awarded funding from the RISF, for a total of £372,322.

4.4 Impact Acceleration Account (IAA)

4.4.1 The School was successful in its bid to the ESRC for an Impact Acceleration Account (IAA) award of £1.25m over 5 years. The award will support a number of projects and activities to mobilise LSE's social science research for public good using the mechanisms of the private sector, through research commercialisation and engagement with private-sector collaborators. KEISC will be responsible for overseeing the IAA.

5. RESEARCH CENTRE AND DRU MONITORING

5.1. Review of Research Centre Monitoring

5.1.1. Following the suspension of Research Centre Reviews during COVID, except for urgent cases, reviews were due to be resumed in the 2022-23 session. When the review process began, it became clear that there were issues in the process, particularly in the administrative burden placed on staff. As a result, it was decided that the reviews should be paused, a new review schedule drawn up, and the process reviewed.

5.1.2. In May, the committee approved the removal of interim reviews, the new four-year review schedule, and the new pro forma and data list. The committee also approved the inclusion of Institutes in the review schedule.

5.2. Approval of new research units

5.2.1. In September, the Committee approved the creation of the Women in Social and Public Policy Research Hub. Members of the Social Policy Department conduct a range of research, teaching, and policy engagement treating gendered processes and inequalities across different domains, including education and subject choice, aspirations, labour market experiences, the receipt of welfare, migration, the care economy, and the family, including family structure and the domestic division of labour. The Hub aimed to showcase this research, teaching and related activity, and act as a jumping off point for future research, teaching, and policy engagement.

5.3. Change of status of research units

The Committee considered a number of requested changes to existing research units.

5.3.1. In September, the Committee noted the closure of the Forum for Philosophy. The Forum for Philosophy was initially an independent charity with close links to the Department of Philosophy and Scientific Logic at LSE. The Forum has been the main KEI arm for the Department for the last 16 years, providing public events and outreach activities. Funding for the Forum has been provided by philanthropic donations, including from the Royal Institute of Philosophy, which

has funded events and two members of staff (1.3 FTE in total). The Forum became a DRU in June 2020, primarily in order to comply with HR employment rules. Following the departure of the Academic and Programme Director of the Forum, and insufficient funds for the long-term running of the programme in its current form, the Department agreed to close the Forum as a DRU.

- 5.3.2. In September, the Committee noted the closure of the Centre for International Studies. The interdepartmental and interdisciplinary character of the CIS had become very weak. Closing it and absorbing its activities into the Department of International Relations would improve the fit between the profile of the visiting (senior) fellows and the focus of the four research clusters. Cluster convenors will help select visiting fellows in the knowledge that these scholars will take active part in cluster workshops and other activities, and prospective applicants will be confident that they will join a lively research environment. The reputation of the department and the reputation of the visiting scholars programme would reinforce each other. High-profile initiatives, such as the Hedley Bull lecture series, would be associated more directly with the IR Department. The management of academic visitor applications and provision of assistance to visitors would be rationalized and streamlined, especially if the same process of advertising for, selecting and managing visiting fellows were to include some (or possibly all) departmental research units as well.
- 5.3.3. In September, the Committee noted the closure of the Democratic Audit DRU. The Democratic Audit DRU no longer had staff. There was some funding for a project on the Australian Democratic Audit, but this was in its closing phase, and was more a one-off research project than a DRU.
- 5.3.4. In September, the Committee noted the closure of the Public Policy Group (PPG) DRU. PPG's last task and funding (for running the LSE British Politics blog) had been transferred to LSE Communications Division and the two previous staff members had moved to other jobs.
- 5.3.5. In March, the Committee noted the closure of the Latin American and Caribbean Centre DRU. The Centre had run out of funding, and the director had resigned. The Department of Geography & Environment had been willing to host it for a year, but no new funding had been obtained. It was therefore necessary to close the DRU.
- 5.3.6. Following the expedited full review of the Centre for Women, Peace and Security in June 2022, a plan had been formed which laid out the criteria which the centre would need to meet in order to continue. Since then, the centre's director had resigned, and the Research Committee Chair had not been able to identify a successor among any faculty involved in the Centre. The Centre Manager had also resigned. There were no prospects of finding a new director for the Centre from within the School. It had been suggested that the Centre could try and recruit another external director, but without funding this was not viable. In addition, it was felt that the introduction of an external, non-research focused, director had contributed to the Centre's difficulties. Without a director and without leadership the centre could not function and could not succeed. There was therefore no prospect of achieving the Committee's criteria by June 2023. For this reason, the initial plan to make the centre a DRU within the Department of International Relations was no longer viable. Due to the challenges of supporting and maintaining the Centre as a DRU in its current state, without a director, and subject to external pressure, the Department had decided it could not host the DRU. Philanthropic funding had been sought for

the Centre over the years and only one philanthropic donor had come through. That funding had been discontinued, contributing to the financial problems of the centre. It had been proposed that the Centre be passed to another university, but there had been no suggestions which university this might be, and it was felt that, due to the Centre's financial situation, this was not viable. At their January 2023 meeting, the committee therefore voted unanimously to close the Centre for Women Peace and Security. Following this meeting, the Chai was approached by Professor Tim Allen, the Head of the Firoz Lalji Institute for Africa (FLIA), who proposed that the centre be converted into a recognised unit and hosted within the Institute. Professor Allen would act as Director and seek funding, and a new Director will be appointed in due course. As WPS would be part of the FLIA, it would no longer be directly reviewed by the Research Committee, but it would retain the use of its existing name. This was approved by the Committee in March 2023.

- 5.4. In January the committee noted the annual report from the International Growth Centre. Following the report, the committee agreed that the IGC should be folded into the new centre review schedule.

6. GRANTS RECEIVED AND APPLICATIONS MADE

- 6.1. In September, the Committee was presented with a report from PAGE on the Philanthropy and Global Engagement Research Income in the academic year 2021/22. PAGE received a total of £20,157,533.80 from 40 donors.
- 6.2. In its November meeting, the Committee received a report on grants received and applications made (GRAM) in the 2021/22 academic year. 278 applications were made in 2021/22. Of these, 152 were successful, at a value of £34,328,127.

7. ACTION REQUIRED

The Committee is asked to receive and approve of the report to be considered by the Academic Board at its meeting on 29 November 2023.

Casimira Headley-Walker
LSE Research and Innovation
October 2023